This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

139 (2)
ΕΙΣ ΦΑΟΣ
George Bancroft

CHIPS FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

[*All rights reserved.*]

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

[*All rights reserved.*]

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

[All rights reserved.]

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

[All rights reserved]

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A.

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

CHIPS

FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

BY

MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME I.

Essays on the Science of Religion.

LONDON

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1867

[*All rights reserved.*]

LENOX

To the Memory

OF

BARON BUNSEN,

MY FRIEND AND BENEFACTOR.

et quanto diutius
Abest, magis capio tanto et magis desidero.

PREFACE.

MORE than twenty years have passed since my revered friend Bunsen called me one day into his library at Carlton House Terrace, and announced to me with beaming eyes that the publication of the Rig-veda was secure. He had spent many days in seeing the Directors of the East-India Company, and explaining to them the importance of this work, and the necessity of having it published in England. At last his efforts had been successful, the funds for printing my edition of the text and commentary of the Sacred Hymns of the Brahmans had been granted, and Bunsen was the first to announce to me the happy result of his literary diplomacy. 'Now,' he said, 'you have got a work for life—a large block that will take years to plane and polish.' 'But mind,' he added, 'let us have from time to time some chips from your workshop.'

I have tried to follow the advice of my departed friend, and I have published almost every year a few articles on such subjects as had engaged my attention, while prosecuting at the same time, as far

as altered circumstances would allow, my edition of the Rig-veda, and of other Sanskrit works connected with it. These articles were chiefly published in the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly Reviews,' in the 'Oxford Essays,' in 'Macmillan's' and 'Fraser's Magazines,' in the 'Saturday Review,' and in the 'Times.' In writing them my principal endeavour has been to bring out even in the most abstruse subjects the points of real interest that ought to engage the attention of the public at large, and never to leave a dark nook or corner without attempting to sweep away the cobwebs of false learning, and let in the light of real knowledge. Here, too, I owe much to Bunsen's advice, and when last year I saw in Cornwall the large heaps of copper ore piled up around the mines, like so many heaps of rubbish, while the poor people were asking for coppers to buy bread, I frequently thought of Bunsen's words, 'Your work is not finished when you have brought the ore from the mine: it must be sifted, smelted, refined, and coined before it can be of real use, and contribute towards the intellectual food of mankind.' I can hardly hope that in this my endeavour to be clear and plain, to follow the threads of every thought to the very ends, and to place the web of every argument clearly and fully before my readers, I have always been successful. Several of the subjects treated in these essays are, no doubt, obscure and difficult: but there is no subject, I believe, in the whole realm of human

knowledge, that cannot be rendered clear and intelligible, if we ourselves have perfectly mastered it. And now while the two last volumes of my edition of the Rig-veda are passing through the press, I thought the time had come for gathering up a few armfulls of these chips and splinters, throwing away what seemed worthless, and putting the rest into some kind of shape, in order to clear my workshop for other work.

The first and second volumes which I am now publishing contain essays on the early thoughts of mankind, whether religious or mythological, and on early traditions and customs. There is to my mind no subject more absorbing than the tracing the origin and first growth of human thought;—not theoretically, or in accordance with the Hegelian laws of thought, or the Comtian epochs; but historically, and like an Indian trapper, spying for every footprint, every layer, every broken blade that might tell and testify of the former presence of man in his early wanderings and searchings after light and truth.

In the languages of mankind, in which everything new is old and everything old is new, an inexhaustible mine has been discovered for researches of this kind. Language still bears the impress of the earliest thoughts of man, obliterated, it may be, buried under new thoughts, yet here and there still recoverable in their sharp original outline. The growth of language is continuous, and by

continuing our researches backward from the most modern to the most ancient strata, the very elements and roots of human speech have been reached, and with them the elements and roots of human thought. What lies beyond the beginnings of language, however interesting it may be to the physiologist, does not yet belong to the history of man, in the true and original sense of that word. (Man means the thinker, and the first manifestation of thought is speech.)

But more surprising than the continuity in the growth of language, is the continuity in the growth of religion. (Of religion, too, as of language, it may be said that in it everything new is old, and everything old is new, and that there has been no entirely new religion since the beginning of the world. The elements and roots of religion were there, as far back as we can trace the history of man; and the history of religion, like the history of language, shows us throughout a succession of new combinations of the same radical elements. An intuition of God, a sense of human weakness and dependance, a belief in a Divine government of the world, a distinction between good and evil, and a hope of a better life, these are some of the radical elements of all religions.) Though sometimes hidden, they rise again and again to the surface. Though frequently distorted, they tend again and again to their perfect form. Unless they had formed part of the original dowry of the human soul, religion itself would have remained an impossibility, and

the tongues of angels would have been to human ears but as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. If we once understand this clearly, the words of St. Augustine which have seemed startling to many of his admirers, become perfectly clear and intelligible, when he says[1]: 'What is now called the Christian religion, has existed among the ancients, and was not absent from the beginning of the human race, until Christ came in the flesh: from which time the true religion, which existed already, began to be called Christian.' From this point of view the words of Christ too, which startled the Jews, assume their true meaning, when He said to the centurion of Capernaum: 'Many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.'

During the last fifty years the accumulation of new and authentic materials for the study of the religions of the world, has been most extraordinary; but such are the difficulties in mastering these materials that I doubt whether the time has yet come for attempting to trace, after the model of the Science of Language, the definite outlines of the Science of Religion. By a succession of the most

---

[1] August. Retr. 1, 13. 'Res ipsa, quæ nunc religio Christiana nuncupatur, erat apud antiquos, nec defuit ab initio generis humani, quousque Christus veniret in carnem, unde vera religio, quæ jam erat, cœpit appellari Christiana.'

fortunate circumstances, the canonical books of three of the principal religions of the ancient world have lately been recovered, the Veda, the Zend-Avesta, and the Tripitaka. But not only have we thus gained access to the most authentic documents from which to study the ancient religion of the Brahmans, the Zoroastrians, and the Buddhists, but by discovering the real origin of Greek, Roman, and likewise of Teutonic, Slavonic, and Celtic mythology, it has become possible to separate the truly religious elements in the sacred traditions of these nations from the mythological crust by which they are surrounded, and thus to gain a clearer insight into the real faith of the ancient Aryan world.

If we turn to the Semitic world, we find that although no new materials have been discovered from which to study the ancient religion of the Jews, yet a new spirit of inquiry has brought new life into the study of the sacred records of Abraham, Moses, and the Prophets; and the recent researches of Biblical scholars, though starting from the most opposite points, have all helped to bring out the historical interest of the Old Testament, in a manner not dreamt of by former theologians. The same may be said of another Semitic religion, the religion of Mohammed, since the Koran and the literature connected with it were submitted to the searching criticism of real scholars and historians. Some new materials for the study of the Semitic religions have come from the monuments of Babylon and Nineveh.

The very images of Bel and Nisroch now stand before our eyes, and the inscriptions on the tablets may hereafter tell us even more of the thoughts of those who bowed their knees before them. The religious worship of the Phenicians and Carthaginians has been illustrated by Movers from the ruins of their ancient temples, and from scattered notices in classical writers; nay, even the religious ideas of the Nomads of the Arabian peninsula, previous to the rise of Mohammedanism, have been brought to light by the patient researches of Oriental scholars.

There is no lack of idols among the ruined and buried temples of Egypt with which to reconstruct the pantheon of that primeval country: nor need we despair of recovering more and more of the thoughts buried under the hieroglyphics of the inscriptions, or preserved in hieratic and demotic MSS., if we watch the brilliant discoveries that have rewarded the patient researches of the disciples of Champollion.

Besides the Aryan and Semitic families of religion, we have in China three recognised forms of public worship, the religion of Confucius, that of Laotse, and that of Fo (Buddha); and here, too, recent publications have shed new light, and have rendered an access to the canonical works of these religions, and an understanding of their various purports, more easy, even to those who have not mastered the intricacies of the Chinese language.

Among the Turanian nations, a few only, such as the Finns and the Mongolians, have preserved some remnants of their ancient worship and mythology, and these too have lately been more carefully collected and explained by d'Ohson, Castrèn, and others.

In America the religions of Mexico and Peru had long attracted the attention of theologians; and of late years the impulse imparted to ethnological researches has induced travellers and missionaries to record any traces of religious life that could be discovered among the savage inhabitants of Africa, America, and the Polynesian islands.

It will be seen from these few indications, that there is no lack of materials for the student of religion; but we shall also perceive how difficult it is to master such vast materials. To gain a full knowledge of the Veda, or the Zend-Avesta, or the Tripitaka, of the Old Testament, the Koran, or the sacred books of China, is the work of a whole life. How then is one man to survey the whole field of religious thought, to classify the religions of the world according to definite and permanent criteria, and to describe their characteristic features with a sure and discriminating hand?

Nothing is more difficult to seize than the salient features, the traits that constitute the permanent expression and real character of a religion. Religion seems to be the common property of a large community, and yet it not only varies in nu

sects, as language does in its dialects, but it really escapes our firm grasp till we can trace it to its real habitat, the heart of one true believer. We speak glibly of Buddhism and Brahmanism, forgetting that we are generalizing on the most intimate convictions of millions and millions of human souls, divided by half the world and by thousands of years.

It may be said that at all events where a religion possesses canonical books, or a definite number of articles, the task of the student of religion becomes easier, and this, no doubt, is true to a certain extent. But even then we know that the interpretation of these canonical books varies, so much so that sects appealing to the same revealed authorities, as, for instance, the founders of the Vedânta and the Sânkhya systems, accuse each other of error, if not of wilful error or heresy. Articles too, though drawn up with a view to define the principal doctrines of a religion, lose much of their historical value by the treatment they receive from subsequent schools; and they are frequently silent on the very points which make religion what it is.

A few instances may serve to show what difficulties the student of religion has to contend with, before he can hope firmly to grasp the facts on which his theories are to be based.

Roman Catholic missionaries who had spent [illegible] lives in China, who had every opportu[illegible] staying at the court of Pekin, of stu[illegible]

original the canonical works of Confucius and their commentaries, who could consult the greatest theologians then living, and converse with the crowds that thronged the temples of the capital, differed diametrically in their opinions as to the most vital points in the state religion of China. Lecomte, Fouquet, Prémare, and Bouvet thought it undeniable that Confucius, his predecessors and his disciples, had entertained the noblest ideas on the constitution of the universe, and had sacrificed to the true God in the most ancient temple of the earth. According to Maigrot, Navarette, on the contrary, and even according to the Jesuit Longobardi, the adoration of the Chinese was addressed to inanimate tablets, meaningless inscriptions, or, in the best case, to coarse ancestral spirits and beings without intelligence[2]. If we believe the former, the ancient deism of China approached the purity of the Christian religion; if we listen to the latter, the absurd fetichism of the multitude degenerated amongst the educated, into systematic materialism and atheism. In answer to the peremptory texts quoted by one party, the other adduced the glosses of accredited interpreters, and the dispute of the missionaries who had lived in China and knew Chinese, had to be settled in the last instance by a decision of the see of Rome.

There is hardly any religion that has been studied in its sacred literature, and watched in

---

[2] Abel Rémusat, 'Mélanges,' p. 162.

its external worship with greater ease than the modern religion of the Hindus and yet it would be extremely hard to give a faithful and intelligible description of it. Most people who have lived in India would maintain that the Indian religion, as believed in and practised at present by the mass of the people, is idol worship and nothing else. But let us hear one of the mass of the people, a Hindu of Benares, who in a lecture delivered before an English and native audience defends his faith and the faith of his forefathers against such sweeping accusations. "If by idolatry," he says, "is meant a system of worship which confines our ideas of the Deity to a mere image of clay or stone, which prevents our hearts from being expanded and elevated with lofty notions of the attributes of God, if this is what is meant by idolatry, we disclaim idolatry, we abhor idolatry, and deplore the ignorance or uncharitableness of those that charge us with this grovelling system of worship. . . . . But if, firmly believing, as we do, in the omnipresence of God, we behold, by the aid of our imagination, in the form of an image any of his glorious manifestations, ought we to be charged with identifying them with the matter of the image, whilst during those moments of sincere and fervent devotion, we do not even think of matter? If at the sight of a portrait of a beloved and venerated friend no longer existing in this world, our heart is filled with sentiments of love and reverence

we fancy him present in the picture, still looking upon us with his wonted tenderness and affection, and then indulge our feelings of love and gratitude, should we be charged with offering the grossest insult to him—that of fancying him to be no other than a piece of painted paper?.... We really lament the ignorance or uncharitableness of those who confound our representative worship with the Phenician, Grecian, or Roman idolatry as represented by European writers, and then charge us with polytheism in the teeth of thousands of texts in the Purâ*n*as, declaring in clear and unmistakable terms that there is but one God who manifests himself as Brahma, Vish*n*u, and Rudra (*S*iva) in his functions of creation, preservation, and destruction.'

In support of these statements, this eloquent advocate quotes numerous passages from the sacred literature of the Brahmans, and he sums up his view of the three manifestations of the Deity in the words of their great poet (Kalidâsa,) as translated by (Mr. Griffith)

> In those Three Persons the One God was shown,
> Each First in place, each Last,—not one alone;
> Of *S*iva, Vish*n*u, Brahma, each may be
> First, second, third, among the Blessed Three.

If such contradictory views can be held and defended with regard to religious systems still prevalent amongst us, where we can cross-examine living witnesses, and appeal to chapter and verse in their sacred writings, what must the difficulty be when

we have to deal with the religions of the past! I do not wish to disguise these difficulties which are inherent in a comparative study of the religions of the world. I rather dwell on them strongly, in order to show how much care and caution is required in so difficult a subject, and how much indulgence should be shown in judging of the shortcomings and errors that are unavoidable in so comprehensive a study. It was supposed at one time that a comparative analysis of the languages of mankind must transcend the powers of man: and yet by the combined and well directed efforts of many scholars, great results have here been obtained, and the principles that must guide the student of the Science of Language are now firmly established. It will be the same with the Science of Religion. By a proper division of labour, the materials that are still wanting, will be collected and published and translated, and when that is done, surely man will never rest till he has discovered the purpose that runs through the religions of mankind, and till he has reconstructed the true Civitas Dei on foundations as wide as the ends of the world. The Science of Religion may be the last of the sciences which man is destined to elaborate; but when it is elaborated, it will change the aspect of the world, and give a new life to Christianity itself.

The Fathers of the Church, though living in a more dangerous proximity to the ancient [illegible]

of the Gentiles, admitted freely that a comparison of Christianity and other religions was useful. 'If there is any agreement,' Basilius remarked, 'between their (the Greeks) doctrines and our own, it may benefit us to know them: if not, then to compare them and to learn how they differ, will help not a little towards confirming that which is the better of the two[3].'

But this is not the only advantage of a comparative study of religions. The Science of Religion will for the first time assign to Christianity its right place among the religions of the world; it will show for the first time fully what was meant by the fulness of time; it will restore to the whole history of the world, in its unconscious progress towards Christianity, its true and sacred character.

Not many years ago great offence was given by an eminent writer who remarked that the time had come when the history of Christianity should be treated in a truly historical spirit, in the same spirit in which we treat the history of other religions, such as Brahmanism, Buddhism, or Mohammedanism. And yet what can be truer? He must be a man of little faith, who would fear to subject his own religion to the same critical tests to which the historian subjects all other religions. We need

---

[3] [Basilius,] 'De legendis Græc. libris,' c. v. Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐστί τις οἰκειότης πρὸς ἀλλήλους τοῖς λόγοις, προὔργον ἂν ἡμῖν αὐτῶν ἡ γνῶσις γένοιτο. εἰ δὲ μή, ἀλλὰ τό γε παράλληλα θέντας καταμαθεῖν τὸ διάφορον, οὐ μικρὸν εἰς βεβαίωσιν βελτίονος.

not surely crave a tender or merciful treatment for that faith which we hold to be the only true one. We should rather challenge for it the severest tests and trials, as the sailor would for the good ship to which he entrusts his own life, and the lives of those who are most dear to him. In the Science of Religion, we can decline no comparisons, nor claim any immunities for Christianity, as little as the missionary can, when wrestling with the subtle Brahman, or the fanatical Mussulman, or the plain speaking Zulu. And if we send out our missionaries to every part of the world to face every kind of religion, to shrink from no contest, to be appalled by no objections, we must not give way at home or within our own hearts to any misgivings, that a comparative study of the religions of the world could shake the firm foundations on which we must stand or fall.

To the missionary more particularly a comparative study of the religions of mankind will be, I believe, of the greatest assistance. Missionaries are apt to look upon all other religions as something totally distinct from their own, as formerly they used to describe the languages of barbarous nations as something more like the twittering of birds than the articulate speech of men. The Science of Language has taught us that there is order and wisdom in all languages, and that even the most degraded jargons contain the ruins of former greatness and beauty. The Science of Religion, I hope will produce

a similar change in our views of barbarous forms of faith and worship; and missionaries, instead of looking only for points of difference, will look out more anxiously for any common ground, any spark of the true light that may still be revived, any altar that may be dedicated afresh to the true God.

And even to us at home, a wider view of the religious life of the world may teach many a useful lesson. Immense as is the difference between our own and all other religions of the world—and few can know that difference who have not honestly examined the foundations of their own as well as of other religions—the position which believers and unbelievers occupy with regard to their various forms of faith is very much the same all over the world. The difficulties which trouble us, have troubled the hearts and minds of men as far back as we can trace the beginnings of religious life. The great problems touching the relation of the Finite to the Infinite, of the human mind as the recipient, and of the Divine Spirit as the source of truth, are old problems indeed; and while watching their appearance in different countries, and their treatment under varying circumstances, we shall be able, I believe, to profit ourselves, both by the errors which others committed before us, and by the truth which they discovered. We shall know the rocks that threaten every religion in this changing and shifting world of ours, and having

watched many a storm of religious controversy and many a shipwreck in distant seas, we shall face with greater calmness and prudence the troubled waters at home.

If there is one thing which a comparative study of religions places in the clearest light, it is the inevitable decay to which every religion is exposed. It may seem almost like a truism, that no religion can continue to be what it was during the lifetime of its founder and its first apostles. Yet it is but seldom borne in mind that without constant reformation, i. e. without a constant return to its fountain-head, every religion, even the most perfect, nay the most perfect on account of its very perfection, more even than others, suffers from its contact with the world, as the purest air suffers from the mere fact of its being breathed.

Whenever we can trace back a religion to its first beginnings, we find it free from many of the blemishes that offend us in its later phases. The founders of the ancient religions of the world, as far as we can judge, were minds of a high stamp, full of noble aspirations, yearning for truth, devoted to the welfare of their neighbours, examples of purity and unselfishness. What they desired to found upon earth was but seldom realised, and their sayings, if preserved in their original form, offer often a strange contrast to the practice of those who profess to be their disciples. As soon as a religion is established, and more particularly when it has become the

religion of a powerful state, the foreign and worldly elements encroach more and more on the original foundation, and human interests mar the simplicity and purity of the plan which the founder had conceived in his own heart, and matured in his communings with his God. Even those who lived with Buddha, misunderstood his words, and at the Great Council which had to settle the Buddhist canon, Asoka, the Indian Constantine, had to remind the assembled priests that 'what had been said by Buddha, that alone was well said;' and that certain works ascribed to Buddha, as, for instance, the instruction given to his son, Râhula, were apocryphal, if not heretical[4]. With every century, Buddhism, when it was accepted by nations, differing as widely as Mongols and Hindus, when its sacred writings were translated into languages as wide apart as Sanskrit and Chinese, assumed widely different aspects, till at last the Buddhism of the Shamans in the steppes of Tatary is as different from the teaching of the original Samana, as the Christianity of the leader of the Chinese rebels is from the teaching of Christ. If missionaries could show to the Brahmans, the Buddhists, the Zoroastrians, nay, even to the Mohammedans, how much their present faith differs from the faith of their forefathers and founders, if they could place into their hands and read with them in a kindly spirit the original documents in which

[4] See Burnouf, 'Lotus de la bonne Loi,'

hese various religions profess to be founded, and nable them to distinguish between the doctrines f their own sacred books and the additions of ater ages, an important advantage would be gained, nd the choice between Christ and other Masters vould be rendered far more easy to many a truth-eeking soul. But for that purpose it is necessary hat we too should see the beam in our own eyes, nd learn to distinguish between the Christianity of he nineteenth century and the religion of Christ. f we find that the Christianity of the nineteenth entury does not win as many hearts in India and hina as it ought, let us remember that it was the hristianity of the first century in all its dogmatic implicity, but with its overpowering love of God nd man, that conquered the world and superseded eligions and philosophies, more difficult to conquer han the religious and philosophical systems of Hindus and Buddhists. If we can teach something o the Brahmans in reading with them their sacred ymns, they too can teach us something when eading with us the Gospel of Christ. Never shall forget the deep despondency of a Hindu convert, real martyr to his faith, who had pictured to himself from the pages of the New Testament what a hristian country must be, and [illegible] Europe found everything so [illegible] had imagined in his [illegible] was the Bible only [illegible] his old religion, [illegible]

theological futilities, accumulated during nearly two thousand years, beneath pharisaical hypocrisy, infidelity, and want of charity, the buried, but still living seed, committed to the earth by Christ and his Apostles. How can a missionary in such circumstances meet the surprise and questions of his pupils, unless he may point to that seed, and tell them what Christianity was meant to be; unless he may show that like all other religions, Christianity, too, has had its history; that the Christianity of the nineteenth century is not the Christianity of the Middle Ages, that the Christianity of the Middle Ages was not that of the early Councils, that the Christianity of the early Councils was not that of the Apostles, and 'that what has been said by Christ that alone was well said?'

The advantages, however, which missionaries and other defenders of the faith will gain from a comparative study of religions, though important hereafter, are not at present the chief object of these researches. In order to maintain their scientific character, they must be independent of all extraneous considerations: they must aim at truth, trusting that even unpalatable truths, like unpalatable medicine, will reinvigorate the system into which they enter. To those, no doubt, who value the tenets of their religion as the miser values his pearls and precious stones, thinking their value lessened if pearls and stones of the same kind are found in other parts of the world, the Science of

Religion will bring many a rude shock; but to the true believer, truth, wherever it appears, is welcome, nor will any doctrine seem to be less true or less precious, because it was seen, not only by Moses or Christ, but likewise by Buddha or Laotse. Nor should it be forgotten that while a comparison of ancient religions will certainly show that some of the most vital articles of faith are the common property of the whole of mankind, at least of all who seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, the same comparison alone can possibly teach us what is peculiar to Christianity, and what has secured to it that pre-eminent position which now it holds in spite of all obloquy. The gain will be greater than the loss, if loss there be, which I, at least, shall never admit.

There is a strong feeling, I know, in the minds of all people against any attempt to treat their own religion as a member of a class, and, in one sense, that feeling is perfectly justified. To each individual, his own religion, if he really believes in it, is something quite inseparable from himself, something unique, that cannot be compared to anything else, or replaced by anything else. Our own religion is, in that respect, something like our own language. In its form it may be like other languages; in its essence and in its relatio to ourselves, it stands alone and admits of no pa or rival.

But in the history of the world, our religion.

our own language, is but one out of many; and in order to understand fully the position of Christianity in the history of the world, and its true place among the religions of mankind, we must compare it, not with Judæism only, but with the religious aspirations of the whole world, with all, in fact, that Christianity came either to destroy or to fulfil. From this point of view Christianity forms part, no doubt, of what people call profane history, but by that very fact, profane history ceases to be profane, and regains throughout that sacred character of which it had been deprived by a false distinction. The ancient Fathers of the Church spoke on these subjects with far greater freedom than we venture to use in these days. 'God,' says Clement,[5] is the cause of all that is good: only of some good gifts He is the primary cause, as of the Old and New Testaments, of others the secondary, as of (Greek) philosophy. But even philosophy may have been given primarily by Him to the Greeks, before the Lord had called the Greeks also. For that philosophy, like a teacher, has guided the Greeks also, as the Law did the Hebrews, towards Christ. Philosophy,

---

[5] Clem. Alex. Strom. lib. I, cap. v, § 28. *Πάντων μὲν γὰρ αἴτιος τῶν καλῶν ὁ θεὸς, ἀλλὰ τῶν μὲν κατὰ προηγούμενον, ὡς τῆς τε διαθήκης τῆς παλαιᾶς καὶ τῆς νέας, τῶν δὲ κατ' ἐπακολούθημα, ὡς τῆς φιλοσοφίας· τάχα δὲ καὶ προηγουμένως τοῖς Ἕλλησιν ἐδόθη τότε πρὶν ἢ τὸν κύριον καλέσαι καὶ τοὺς Ἕλληνας. Ἐπαιδαγώγει γὰρ καὶ αὐτὴ τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν ὡς ὁ νόμος τοὺς Ἑβραίους εἰς Χριστόν. προπαρασκευάζει τοίνυν ἡ φιλοσοφία προοδοποιοῦσα τὸν ὑπὸ Χριστοῦ τελειούμενον.*

therefore, prepares and opens the way to those who are made perfect by Christ.

And again: 'It is clear that the same God to whom we owe the Old and New Testaments gave also to the Greeks their Greek philosophy by which the Almighty is glorified among the Greeks'.

And Clement was by no means the only one who spoke thus freely and fearlessly, though in doing his knowledge of Greek philosophy qualified him better than many of his contemporaries to speak with authority on such subjects.

St. Augustine writes: 'If the Gentiles also had possibly something divine and true in their doctrines, our Saints did not find fault with it, although for their superstition, idolatry, and pride and other evil habits, they had to be detested, and unless they improved, to be punished by divine judgment. For the apostle Paul, when he said something about God among the Athenians, quoted the testimony of some of the Greeks who had said something of the same kind: and this, if they came to Christ, would be acknowledged in them, and not blamed. Saint Cyprian, too, uses such witnesses against the Gentiles. For when he speaks of the Magians, he says that the chief among them, Hostanes, maintains that the true God is invisible, and that true angels

---

[6] Strom. lib. VI, cap. v, § 42. Πρὸς δὲ καὶ ὅτι ὁ αὐτὸς τῶν διαθηκῶν χορηγὸς, ὁ καὶ τῆς Ἑλληνικῆς φιλοσοφίας δοτὴρ δι' ἣς ὁ παντοκράτωρ παρ' Ἕλλησι δοξάζεται, παρέστησεν

His throne; and that Plato agrees with this, and believes in One God, considering the others to be angels or demons: and that Hermes Trismegistus also speaks of One God, and confesses that He is incomprehensible.' (Augustinus, 'De Baptismo contra Donatistas,' lib. VI. cap. xliv.)

(Every religion, even the most imperfect and degraded, has something that ought to be sacred to us, for there is in all religions a secret yearning after the true, though unknown, God. Whether we see the Papua squatting in dumb meditation before his fetish, or whether we listen to Firdusi exclaiming: 'The heighth and the depth of the whole world have their centre in Thee, O my God! I do not know Thee what Thou art: but I know that Thou art what Thou alone canst be,'—we ought to feel that the place whereon we stand is holy ground. There are philosophers, no doubt, to whom both Christianity and all other religions are exploded errors, things belonging to the past, and to be replaced by more positive knowledge. To them the study of the religions of the world could only have a pathological interest, and their hearts could never warm at the sparks of truth that light up, like stars, the dark yet glorious night of the ancient world. They tell us that the world has passed through the phases of religious and metaphysical errors, in order to arrive at the safe haven of positive knowledge of facts.
they would but study positive facts, if they

but read, patiently and thoughtfully, the history of the world, as it is, not as it might have been: they would see that, as in geology, so in the history of human thought, theoretic uniformity does not exist, and that the past is never altogether lost. The oldest formations of thought crop out everywhere, and if we dig but deep enough, we shall find that even the sandy desert in which we are asked to live, rests everywhere on the firm foundation of that primeval, yet indestructible granite of the human soul,—religious faith.

There are other philosophers again who would fain narrow the limits of the Divine government of the world to the history of the Jewish and of the Christian nations, who would grudge the very name of religion to the ancient creeds of the world, and to whom the name of natural religion has almost become a term of reproach. To them, too, I should like to say that if they would but study positive facts, if they would but read their own Bible, they would find that the greatness of Divine Love cannot be measured by human standards, and that God has never forsaken a single human soul that has not first forsaken Him. 'He hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.' If they would but

enough, they too would find that what they contemptuously call natural religion, is in reality the greatest gift that God has bestowed on the children of man, and that without it, revealed religion itself would have no firm foundation, no living roots in the heart of man.

If by the essays here collected I should succeed in attracting more general attention towards an independent, yet reverent study of the ancient religions of the world, and in dispelling some of the prejudices with which so many have regarded the yearnings after truth embodied in the sacred writings of the Brahmans, the Zoroastrians, and the Buddhists, in the mythology of the Greeks and Romans, nay, even in the wild traditions and degraded customs of Polynesian savages, I shall consider myself amply rewarded for the labour which they have cost me. That they are not free from errors, in spite of a careful revision to which they have been submitted before I published them in this collection, I am fully aware, and I shall be grateful to any one who will point them out, little concerned whether it is done in a seemly or unseemly manner, as long as some new truth is elicited, or some old error effectually exploded. Though I have thought it right in preparing these essays for publication, to alter what I could no longer defend as true, and also, though rarely, to add some new facts that seemed essential for the purpose of establishing what I wished to prove, yet in the main they have been

left as they were originally published. I have added to each the dates when they were written, these dates ranging over the last fifteen years, and I must beg my readers to bear these dates in mind when judging both of the form and the matter of these contributions towards a better knowledge of the creeds and prayers, the legends and customs of the ancient world.

M. M.

PARKS END, OXFORD:
October, 1867.

CONTENTS OF FIRST VOLUME.

		PAGE
I.	LECTURE ON THE VEDAS OR THE SACRED BOOKS OF THE BRAHMANS, DELIVERED AT LEEDS, 1865	1
II.	CHRIST AND OTHER MASTERS, 1858 . .	50
III.	THE VEDA AND ZEND-AVESTA, 1853 . .	62
IV.	THE AITAREYA-BRÂHMANA, 1864 . . .	104
V.	ON THE STUDY OF THE ZEND-AVESTA IN INDIA, 1862,	118
VI.	PROGRESS OF ZEND SCHOLARSHIP, 1865 . .	129
VII.	GENESIS AND THE ZEND-AVESTA, 1864 . .	143
VIII.	THE MODERN PARSIS, 1862 . . .	160
IX.	BUDDHISM, 1862	181
X.	BUDDHIST PILGRIMS, 1857 . . .	236
XI.	THE MEANING OF NIRVÂNA, 1857 . .	279
XII.	CHINESE TRANSLATIONS OF SANSKRIT TEXTS, 1861	291
XIII.	THE WORKS OF CONFUCIUS, 1861	304
XIV.	POPOL VUH, 1862 . .	313
XV.	SEMITIC MONOTHEISM, 1860 .	341

I.

LECTURE ON THE VEDAS

OR THE

SACRED BOOKS OF THE BRAHMANS[1],

DELIVERED AT THE

PHILOSOPHICAL INSTITUTION, LEEDS, MARCH, 1865.

I HAVE brought with me one volume of my edition of the Veda, and I should not wonder if it were the first copy of the work which has ever reached this busy town of Leeds. Nay, I confess I have some misgivings whether I have not undertaken a hopeless task, and I begin to doubt whether I shall succeed in explaining to you the interest which I feel for this ancient collection of sacred hymns, an interest which has never failed me while devoting to the publication of this voluminous work the best twenty years of my life. Many times have I been asked, But what is the Veda? Why should

[1] Some of the points touched upon in this Lecture have been more fully treated in my 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature.' As the second edition of this work has been out of print for several years, I have here quoted a few passages from it in full.

it be published? What are we likely to learn from a book, composed nearly four thousand years ago, and intended from the beginning for an uncultivated race of mere heathens and savages,—a book which the natives of India have never published themselves, although, to the present day, they profess to regard it as the highest authority for their religion, morals, and philosophy? Are we, the people of England or of Europe, in the nineteenth century, likely to gain any new light on religious, moral, or philosophical questions from the old songs of the Brahmans? And is it so very certain that the whole book is not a modern forgery, without any substantial claims to that high antiquity which is ascribed to it by the Hindus, so that all the labour bestowed upon it would not only be labour lost, but throw discredit on our powers of discrimination, and make us a laughing-stock among the shrewd natives of India? These and similar questions I have had to answer many times when asked by others, and some of them when asked by myself, before embarking on so hazardous an undertaking as the publication of the Rig-veda and its ancient commentary. And, I believe, I am not mistaken in supposing that many of those who to-night have honoured me with their presence may have entertained similar doubts and misgivings when invited to listen to a Lecture 'On the Vedas or the Sacred Books of the Brahmans.'

I shall endeavour, therefore, as far as this is possible within the limits of one Lecture, to answer some of these questions, and to remove some of these doubts, by explaining to you, first, what the Veda really is, and, secondly, what importance it possesses, not only to the people of India, but to ourselves in Europe,—

to him of the childhood of the human race. These relics are few indeed, and therefore very precious, and this I may venture to say, at the outset and without fear of contradiction, that there exists no literary relic that carries us back to a more primitive, or, if you like, more childlike state in the history of man[2] than the Veda. As the language of the Veda, the Sanskrit, is the most ancient type of the English of the present day, (Sanskrit and English are but varieties of one and the same language,) so its thoughts and feelings contain in reality the first roots and germs of that intellectual growth which by an unbroken chain connects our own generation with the ancestors of the Aryan race,—with those very people who at the rising and setting of the sun listened with trembling hearts to the songs of the Veda, that told them of bright powers above, and of a life to come after the sun of their own lives had set in the clouds of the evening. Those men were the true ancestors of our race; and the Veda is the oldest book we have in which to study the first beginnings of our language, and of all that is embodied in language. We are by nature Aryan, Indo-European, not Semitic: our spiritual kith and kin are to be found in India, Persia, Greece, Italy, Germany; not in Mesopotamia, Egypt, or Palestine. This is a fact that ought to be clearly perceived, and constantly kept in view, in order to understand the importance which the Veda has for us, after the lapse of more than three thousand years,

[2] 'In the sciences of law and society, old means not old in chronology, but in structure: that is most archaic which lies nearest to the beginning of human progress considered as a development, and that is most modern which is farthest removed from that beginning.'—J. F. McLennan, 'Primitive Marriage,' p. 8.

nd after ever so many changes in our language, hought, and religion.

Whatever the intrinsic value of the Veda, if it imply contained the names of kings, the description f battles, the dates of famines, it would still be, by ts age alone, the most venerable of books. Do we ver find much beyond such matters in Egyptian ieroglyphics, or in Cuneiform inscriptions? In fact, rhat does the ancient history of the world before Cyrus, before 500 B.C., consist of, but meagre lists of Egyptian, Babylonian, Assyrian dynasties? What do he tablets of Karnak, the palaces of Nineveh, and he cylinders of Babylon tell us about the thoughts f men? All is dead and barren, nowhere a sigh, nowhere a jest, nowhere a glimpse of humanity. There as been but one oasis in that vast desert of ancient Asiatic history, the history of the Jews. Another uch oasis is the Veda. Here, too, we come to a tratum of ancient thought, of ancient feelings, hopes, oys, and fears,—of ancient religion. There is perhaps oo little of kings and battles in the Veda, and carcely anything of the chronological framework of istory. But poets surely are better than kings, ymns and prayers are more worth listening to than he agonies of butchered armies, and guesses at truth nore valuable than unmeaning tinies of Egyptian or Babylonian despots. It will be difficult to settle whether the Veda is the oldest [illegible] and whether one of the portions of the Old Testament may [illegible] e traced back to the same or even an earlier [illegible] han the oldest hymns of the Veda. But [illegible] Aryan world the Veda [illegible] nd its preservation amounts almost [illegible]

It is nearly twenty years ago [illegible]

was first drawn to the Veda, while attending, in the years 1846 and 1847, the lectures of Eugène Burnouf at the Collège de France. I was then looking out, like most young men at that time of life, for some great work, and without weighing long the difficulties which had hitherto prevented the publication of the Veda, I determined to devote all my time to the collection of the materials necessary for such an undertaking. I had read the principal works of the later Sanskrit literature, but had found little there that seemed to be more than curious. But to publish the Veda, a work that had never before been published in India or in Europe, that occupied in the history of Sanskrit literature the same position which the Old Testament occupies in the history of the Jews, the New Testament in the history of modern Europe, the Koran in the history of Mohammedanism,—a work which fills a gap in the history of the human mind, and promises to bring us nearer than any other work to the first beginnings of Aryan language and Aryan thought,—this seemed to me an undertaking not altogether unworthy a man's life. What added to the charm of it was that it had once before been undertaken by Frederick Rosen, a young German scholar, who died in England before he had finished the first book, and that after his death no one seemed willing to carry on his work. What I had to do, first of all, was to copy not only the text, but the commentary of the Rig-veda, a work which when finished will fill six of these large volumes. The author or rather the compiler of this commentary, Sâyana Âkârya, lived about 1400 after Chr[illegible] is to say, about as many centuries after, as th

he Veda lived before, the beginning of our era. through the 3000 years which separate the inal poetry of the Veda from the latest com- ıtary, there runs an almost continuous stream tradition, and it is from it, rather than from own brain, that Sâyana draws his explanations he sacred texts. Numerous MSS., more or less plete, more or less inaccurate, of Sâyana's classical k, existed in the then Royal Library at Paris, the Library of the East-India House, then in denhall Street, and in the Bodleian Library at ord. But to copy and collate these MSS. was no means all. A number of other works were stantly quoted in Sâyana's commentary, and e quotations had all to be verified. It was ssary first to copy these works, and to make xes to all of them, in order to be able to find passage that might be referred to in the larger mentary. Many of these works have since been lished in Germany and France, but they were to be procured twenty years ago. The work, course, proceeded but slowly, and many times oubted whether I should be able to carry it ugh. Lastly came the difficulty,—and by no ns the smallest,—who was to publish a work t would occupy about six thousand pages in rto, all in Sanskrit, and of which probably not ndred copies would ever be sold. Well, I came England in order to collect more materials at the t-India House and at the Bodleian Library, and nks to the exertions of my [illegible] Baron sen, and of the late [illegible] Board Directors of the East [illegible] nded to ay the expenses of [illegible] stated

in their letter, 'is in a peculiar manner deserving of the patronage of the East-India Company, connected as it is with the early religion, history, and language of the great body of their Indian subjects.' It thus became necessary for me to take up my abode in England, which has since become my second home. The first volume was published in 1849, the second in 1853, the third in 1856, the fourth in 1862. The materials for the remaining volumes are ready, so that, if I can but make leisure, there is little doubt that before long the whole work will be complete.

Now, first, as to the name. Veda means originally knowing or knowledge, and this name is given by the Brahmans not to one work, but to the whole body of their most ancient sacred literature. Veda is the same word which appears in the Greek *οἶδα*, I know, and in the English wise, wisdom, to wit[3]. The name of Veda is commonly given to four collections of hymns, which are respectively known by the names of Rig-veda, Yagur-veda, Sâma-veda, and Atharva-veda; but for our own purposes, namely for tracing the earliest growth of religious ideas in India, the only important, the only real Veda, is the Rig-veda.

---

[3]

Sanskrit	Greek	Gothic	Anglo-Saxon	German
véda	*οἶδα*	vait	wât	ich weiss
véttha	*οἶσθα*	vaist	wâst	du weisst
véda	*οἶδε*	vait	wât	er weiss
vidvá	—	vitu	—	—
vidáthuh	*ἴστον*	vituts	—	—
vidátuh	*ἴστον*	—	—	—
vidmá	*ἴσμεν*	vitum	witon	wir wissen
vidá	*ἴστε*	vituth	wite	ihr wisset
vidúh	*ἴσασι*	vitun	witan	sie wissen.

The other so-called Vedas, which deserve the name of Veda no more than the Talmud deserves the name of Bible, contain chiefly extracts from the Rig-veda, together with sacrificial formulas, charms, and incantations, many of them, no doubt, extremely curious, but never likely to interest any one except the Sanskrit scholar by profession.

The Yagur-veda and Sâma-veda may be described as prayer-books, arranged according to the order of certain sacrifices, and intended to be used by certain classes of priests.

Four classes of priests were required in India at the most solemn sacrifices:

1. The officiating priests, manual labourers, and acolytes; who have chiefly to prepare the sacrificial ground, to dress the altar, slay the victims, and pour out the libations.
2. The choristers, who chant the sacred hymns.
3. The reciters or readers, who repeat certain hymns.
4. The overseers or bishops, who watch and superintend the proceedings of the other priests, and ought to be familiar with all the Vedas.

The formulas and verses to be muttered by the first class are contained in the Yagur-veda-sanhitâ.

The hymns to be sung by the second class are in the Sâma-veda-sanhitâ.

The Atharva-veda is said to be [illegible] the Brahman or overseer, who is to watch [illegible] ings of the sacrifice, and to remedy [illegible] that may occur[4].

Fortunately, the hymns [illegible] third

[4] History of Ancient [illegible]

class were not arranged in a sacrificial prayer-book, but were preserved in an old collection of hymns, containing all that had been saved of ancient, sacred, and popular poetry, more like the Psalms than like a ritual; a collection made for its own sake, and not for the sake of any sacrificial performances.

I shall, therefore, confine my remarks to the Rig-veda, which in the eyes of the historical student is the Veda *par excellence*. Now Rig-veda means the Veda of hymns of praise, for *R*ich, which before the initial soft letter of Veda is changed to *Rig*, is derived from a root which in Sanskrit means to celebrate.

In the Rig-veda we must distinguish again between the original collection of the hymns or Mantras, called the Sanhitâ or the collection, being entirely metrical and poetical, and a number of prose works, called Brâhma*n*as and Sûtras, written in prose, and giving information on the proper use of the hymns at sacrifices, on their sacred meaning, on their supposed authors, and similar topics. These works, too, go by the name of Rig-veda: but though very curious in themselves, they are evidently of a much later period, and of little help to us in tracing the beginnings of religious life in India. For that purpose we must depend entirely on the hymns, such as we find them in the Sanhitâ or the collection of the Rig-veda.

Now this collection consists of ten books, and contains altogether 1028 hymns. As early as about 600 B.C. we find that in the theological schools of India every verse, every word, every syllable of the Veda had been carefully counted. The number of verses as computed in treatises of [illegible] from 10,402 to 10,622; that of

that of the syllables 432,000[5]. With these numbers, and with the description given in these early treatises of each hymn, of its metre, its deity, its number of verses, our modern MSS. of the Veda correspond as closely as could be expected.

I say, our modern MSS., for all our MSS. are modern, and very modern. Few Sanskrit MSS. are more than four or five hundred years old, the fact being that in the damp climate of India no paper will last for more than a few centuries. How then, you will naturally ask, can it be proved that the original hymns were composed between 1200 and 1500 before the Christian era, if our MSS. only carry us back to about the same date after the Christian era? It is not very easy to bridge over this gulf of nearly three thousand years, but all I can say is that, after carefully examining every possible objection that can be made against the date of the Vedic hymns, their claim to that high antiquity which is ascribed to them, has not, as far as I can judge, been shaken. I shall try to explain on what kind of evidence these claims rest.

You know that we possess no MS. of the Old Testament in Hebrew older than about the tenth century after the Christian era; yet the Septuagint translation by itself would be sufficient to prove that the Old Testament, such as we now read it, existed in MS. previous, at least, to the third century before our era. By a similar [illegible] of argument, the works to which I referred [illegible] which we find every hymn, every verse, ev[illegible] syllable of the Veda

[5] 'History of Ancient [illegible] ure,' second edition, p. 219 seq.

accurately counted by native scholars about five or six hundred years before Christ, guarantee the existence of the Veda, such as we now read it, as far back at least as five or six hundred years before Christ. Now in the works of that period, the Veda is already considered, not only as an ancient, but as a sacred book; and, more than this, its language had ceased to be generally intelligible. The language of India had changed since the Veda was composed, and learned commentaries were necessary in order to explain to the people, then living, the true purport, nay, the proper pronunciation, of their sacred hymns. But more than this. In certain exegetical compositions, which are generally comprised under the name of Sûtras, and which are contemporary with, or even anterior to, the treatises on the theological statistics just mentioned, not only are the ancient hymns represented as invested with sacred authority, but that other class of writings, the Brâhma*n*as, standing half-way between the hymns and the Sûtras, have likewise been raised to the dignity of a revealed literature. These Brâhma*n*as, you will remember, are prose treatises, written in illustration of the ancient sacrifices and of the hymns employed at them. Such treatises would only spring up when some kind of explanation began to be wanted both for the ceremonial and for the hymns to be recited at certain sacrifices, and we find, in consequence, that in many cases the authors of the Brâhma*n*as had already lost the power of understanding the text of the ancient hymns in its natural and grammatical meaning, and that they suggested the most absurd explanations of the various sacrificial acts, most of which, we may charitably suppose,

had originally some rational purpose. Thus it becomes evident that the period during which the hymns were composed must have been separated by some centuries, at least, from the period that gave birth to the Brâhmaṇas, in order to allow time for the hymns growing unintelligible and becoming invested with a sacred character. Secondly, the period during which the Brâhmaṇas were composed must be separated by some centuries from the authors of the Sûtras, in order to allow time for further changes in the language, and more particularly for the growth of a new theology, which ascribed to the Brâhmaṇas the same exceptional and revealed character which the Brâhmaṇas themselves ascribed to the hymns. So that we want previously to 600 B.C., when every syllable of the Veda was counted, at least two strata of intellectual and literary growth, of two or three centuries each; and are thus brought to 1100 or 1200 B.C. as the earliest time when we may suppose the collection of the Vedic hymns to have been finished. This collection of hymns again contains, by its own showing, ancient and modern hymns, the hymns of the sons together with the hymns of their fathers and earlier ancestors; so that we cannot well assign a date more recent than 1200 to 1500 before our era, for the original composition of those simple hymns which up to the present day are regarded by the Brahmans with the same feelings with which a Mohammedan regards the Koran, a Jew the Old Testament, a Christian his Gospel.

That the Veda is not quite a modern can be proved, however, by more tangible e Hiouen-thsang, a Buddhist pilgrim, who from China to India in the years 629–645

in his diary translated from Chinese into French by M. Stanislas Julien, gives the names of the four Vedas, mentions some grammatical forms peculiar to the Vedic Sanskrit, and states that at his time young Brahmans spent all their time, from the seventh to the thirtieth year of their age, in learning these sacred texts. At the time when Hiouen-thsang was travelling in India, Buddhism was clearly on the decline. But Buddhism was originally a reaction against Brahmanism, and chiefly against the exclusive privileges which the Brahmans claimed, and which from the beginning were represented by them as based on their revealed writings, the Vedas, and hence beyond the reach of human attacks. Buddhism, whatever the date of its founder, became the state religion of India under Asoka, the Constantine of India, in the middle of the third century B. C. This Asoka was the third king of a new dynasty founded by Kandragupta, the well-known contemporary of Alexander and Seleucus, about 315 B. C. The preceding dynasty was that of the Nandas, and it is under this dynasty that the traditions of the Brahmans place a number of distinguished scholars whose treatises on the Veda we still possess, such as Saunaka, Kâtyâyana, Âsvalâyana, and others. Their works, and others written with a similar object and in the same style, carry us back to about 600 B. C. This period of literature, which is called the Sûtra period, was preceded, as we saw, by another class of writings, the Brâhmanas, composed in a very prolix and tedious style, and containing lengthy lucubrations on the sacrifices and on the duties of the different classes of priests. Each of the three or four Vedas, or each of the three or four classes of

priests, has its own Brâhmanas and its own Sûtras; and as the Brâhmanas are presupposed by the Sûtras, while no Sûtra is ever quoted by the Brâhmanas, it is clear that the period of the Brâhmana literature must have preceded the period of the Sûtra literature. There are, however, old and new Brâhmanas, and there are in the Brâhmanas themselves long lists of teachers who handed down old Brâhmanas or composed new ones, so that it seems impossible to accommodate the whole of that literature in less than two centuries, from about 800 to 600 B. C. Before, however, a single Brâhmana could have been composed, it was not only necessary that there should have been one collection of ancient hymns, like that contained in the ten books of the Rig-veda, but the three or four classes of priests must have been established, the officiating priests and the choristers must have had their special prayer-books, nay, these prayer-books must have undergone certain changes, because the Brâhmanas presuppose different texts, called sâkhâs, of each of these prayer-books, which are called the Yaçur-veda-sanhitâ, the Sâma-veda-sanhitâ, and the Atharva-veda-sanhitâ. The work of collecting the prayers for the different classes of priests, and of adding new hymns and formulas for purely sacrificial purposes, belonged probably to the tenth century B. C., and three generations more would, at least, be required to account for the various readings adopted in the prayer-books by different sects, and invested with a kind of sacred authority, long before the composition of even the earliest among the Brâhmanas. If, therefore, the years from about 1000 to 800 B. C. are assigned to this collecting age, the time before 1000 B. C. must be set apart for the free

and natural growth of what was then national and religious, but not yet sacred and sacrificial poetry. How far back this period extends it is impossible to tell; it is enough if the hymns of the Rig-veda can be traced to a period anterior to 1000 B. C.

Much in the chronological arrangement of the three periods of Vedic literature that are supposed to have followed the period of the original growth of the hymns, must of necessity be hypothetical, and has been put forward rather to invite than to silence criticism. In order to discover truth, we must be truthful ourselves, and must welcome those who point out our errors as heartily as those who approve and confirm our discoveries. What seems, however, to speak strongly in favour of the historical character of the three periods of Vedic literature is the uniformity of style which marks the productions of each. In modern literature we find, at one and the same time, different styles of prose and poetry cultivated by one and the same author. A Goethe writes tragedy, comedy, satire, lyrical poetry, and scientific prose; but we find nothing like this in primitive literature. The individual is there much less prominent, and the poet's character disappears in the general character of the layer of literature to which he belongs. It is the discovery of such large layers of literature following each other in regular succession which inspires the critical historian with confidence in the truly historical character of the successive literary productions of ancient India. As in Greece there is an epic age of literature, where we should look in vain for prose or dramatic poetry; as in that country we never meet with real elegiac poetry before the end of the eighth century, nor with iambics

e the same date: as even in more modern times
ied heroic poetry appears in England with the
nan conquest, and in Germany the Minnesänger
and set with the Swabian dynasty—so, only in a
more decided manner, we see in the ancient
spontaneous literature of India, an age of poets
wed by an age of collectors and imitators, that
to be succeeded by an age of theological prose
ers, and this last by an age of writers of scientific
uals. New wants produced new supplies, and
ing sprang up or was allowed to live, in prose or
y, except what was really wanted. If the works
ets, collectors, imitators, theologians, and teachers
all mixed up together—if the Brâhmaṇas quoted
Sûtras, and the hymns alluded to the Brâhmaṇas
historical restoration of the Vedic literature of
would be almost an impossibility. We should
ect artificial influences, and look with small con-
ce on the historical character of such a literary
omerate. But he who would question the anti-
of the Veda must explain how the layers of
ature were formed that are super-imposed over
original stratum of the poetry of the Rishis. He
would suspect a literary forgery must show how
, and for what purpose the 1000 hymns of the
veda could have been forged, and have become
asis of the religious, moral, political, and literary
f the ancient inhabitants of India.

e idea of revelation, and I mean more parti-
ly book-revelation, is not a modern idea, nor
an idea peculiar to Christianity. Though we
for it in vain in the literature of Greece and
e, we find the literature of India [illegible]
this idea from beginning to [illegible]

country, I believe, has the theory of revelation been so minutely elaborated as in India. The name for revelation in Sanskrit is *S*ruti, which means hearing; and this title distinguishes the Vedic hymns and, at a later time, the Brâhma*n*as also, from all other works, which, however sacred and authoritative to the Hindu mind, are admitted to have been composed by human authors. The Laws of Manu, for instance, according to the Brahmanic theology, are not revelation; they are not *S*ruti, but only Sm*r*iti, which means recollection or tradition. If these laws or any other work of authority can be proved on any point to be at variance with a single passage of the Veda, their authority is at once overruled. According to the orthodox views of Indian theologians, not a single line of the Veda was the work of human authors. The whole Veda is in some way or other the work of the Deity; and even those who received the revelation, or, as they express it, those who saw it, were not supposed to be ordinary mortals, but beings raised above the level of common humanity, and less liable therefore to error in the reception of revealed truth. The views entertained of revelation by the orthodox theologians of India are far more minute and elaborate than those of the most extreme advocates of verbal inspiration in Europe. The human element, called paurusheyatva in Sanskrit, is driven out of every corner or hiding-place, and as the Veda is held to have existed in the mind of the Deity before the beginning of time, every allusion to historical events, of which there are not a few, is explained away with a zeal and ingenuity worthy of a better cause.

But let me state at once that there is nothing in hymns themselves to warrant such extravagant ories. In many a hymn the author says plainly t he or his friends made it to please the ls; that he made it, as a carpenter makes a riot (Rv. I. 130, 6; V. 2, 11), or like a beautiful ture (Rv. V. 29, 15); that he fashioned it in his rt and kept it in his mind (Rv. I. 171, 2); that expects, as his reward, the favour of the god om he celebrates (Rv. IV. 6, 21). But though poets of the Veda know nothing of the ficial theories of verbal inspiration, they were altogether unconscious of higher influences: , they speak of their hymns as god-given evattam,' Rv. III. 37, 4). One poets says (Rv. 47, 10): 'O god (Indra) have mercy, give me daily bread! Sharpen my mind, like the edge iron. Whatever I now may utter, longing for e, do thou accept it; make me possessed of d!' Another utters for the first time the famous nn, the Gâyatrî, which now for more than ee thousand years has been the daily prayer of ry Brahman, and is still repeated every morning millions of pious worshippers: 'Let us meditate the adorable light of the divine Creator: may rouse our minds[6].' This consciousness of higher uences, or of divine help in those who uttered the first time the simple words of prayer, praise, l thanksgiving, is very different, however, from

'Tat Savitur varenyam bhargo devasya dhîmahi, dhiyo yo naḥ odayât.'—Colebrooke, 'Miscellaneous Essays,' i. 30. Many ages bearing on this subject have been collected by Dr. Muir he third volume of his 'Sanskrit Texts,' p. 114 seq.

the artificial theories of verbal inspiration which we find in the later theological writings; it is indeed but another expression of that deep-felt dependance on the Deity, of that surrender and denial of all that seems to be self, which was felt more or less by every nation, but by none, I believe, more strongly, more constantly, than by the Indian. 'It is He that has made it'—viz. the prayer in which the soul of the poet has thrown off her burden—is but a variation of, 'It is He that has made us,' which is the key-note of all religion, whether ancient or modern, whether natural or revealed.

I must say no more to-night of what the Veda is, for I am very anxious to explain to you, as far as it is possible, what I consider to be the real importance of the Veda to the student of history, to the student of religion, to the student of mankind.

In the study of mankind there can hardly be a subject more deeply interesting than the study of the different forms of religion; and much as I value the Science of Language for the aid which it lends us in unravelling some of the most complicated tissues of the human intellect, I confess that to my mind there is no study more absorbing than that of the Religions of the World:—the study, if I may so call it, of the various languages in which man has spoken to his Maker, and of that language in which his Maker 'at sundry times and divers manners' spake to man.

To my mind the great epochs in the world's history are marked, not by the foundation or the destruction of empires, by the migrations of races, or by French revolutions. All this is outward history, made up of events that seem gigantic at

overpowering to those only who cannot see beyond and beneath. The real history of man is the history of religion: the wonderful ways by which the different families of the human race advanced towards a truer knowledge and a deeper love of God. This is the foundation that underlies all profane history: it is the light, the soul, and life of history, and without it all history would indeed be profane.

On this subject there are some excellent works in English, such as Mr. Maurice's 'Lectures on the Religions of the World,' or Mr. Hardwick's 'Christ and other Masters;' in German I need only mention Hegel's Philosophy of Religion,' out of many other learned treatises on the different systems of religion in the East and the West. But in all these works religions are treated very much as languages were treated during the last century. They are rudely classed, either according to the different localities in which they prevailed, just as in Adelung's 'Mithridates' you find the languages of the world classified as European, African, American, Asiatic, &c.; or according to their age, as formerly languages used to be divided into ancient and modern; or according to their respective dignity, as languages used to be treated as sacred or profane, as classical or illiterate. Now you know that the Science of Language has sanctioned a totally different system of classification; and that the Comparative Philologist ignores altogether the division of languages according to their locality, or according to their age, or according to their classical or illiterate character. Languages are now classified genealogically, i. e. according to their real relationship; and the most important languages of Asia, Europe, and Africa, that is to say, of that part

the world on which what we call the history of man has been acted, have been grouped together into three great divisions, the Aryan or Indo-European Family, the Semitic Family, and the Turanian Class. According to that division you are aware that English together with all the Teutonic languages of the Continent, Celtic, Slavonic, Greek, Latin with its modern offshoots, such as French and Italian, Persian, and Sanskrit, are so many varieties of one common type of speech: that Sanskrit, the ancient language of the Veda, is no more distinct from the Greek of Homer, or from the Gothic of Ulfilas, or from the Anglo-Saxon of Alfred, than French is from Italian. All these languages together form one family, one whole, in which every member shares certain features in common with all the rest, and is at the same time distinguished from the rest by certain features peculiarly its own. The same applies to the Semitic Family, which comprises, as its most important members, the Hebrew of the Old Testament, the Arabic of the Koran, and the ancient languages on the monuments of Phenicia and Carthage, of Babylon and Assyria. These languages, again, form a compact family, and differ entirely from the other family, which we called Aryan or Indo-European. The third group of languages, for we can hardly call it a family, comprises most of the remaining languages of Asia, and counts among its principal members the Tungusic, Mongolic, Turkic, Samoyedic, and Finnic, together with the languages of Siam, the Malay islands, Tibet, and Southern India. Lastly, the Chinese language stands by itself, as monosyllabic, the only remnant of the earliest formation of human speech.

Now I believe that the [illegible] introduced a new and [illegible] of languages, and has enabled us to understand the growth of human speech in a [illegible] of in former days, will be found applicable to a scientific study of religions. I shall say nothing to-night of the Semitic or Turanian or Chinese religions, but confine my remarks to the religions of the Aryan family. These religions, though more important in the ancient history of the world, as the religions of the Greeks and Romans, of our own Teutonic ancestors, and of the Celtic and Slavonic races, are nevertheless of great importance even at the present day. For although there are no longer any worshippers of Zeus, or Jupiter, of Wodan, Esus[7], or Perkunas[8], the two religions of Aryan origin which still survive, Brahmanism and Buddhism, claim together a decided majority among the inhabitants of the globe. Out of the whole population of the world,

31.2 per cent are Buddhists,
13.4 per cent are Brahmanists,
44.6

which together gives us 44 per cent for what may be called living Aryan religions. Of the remaining 56 per cent, 15.7 are Mohammedans, 8.7 per cent non-descript Heathens, 30.7 per cent Christians, and only 0.3 per cent Jews.

[7] Mommsen, 'Inscriptiones Helveticae,' 10. Becker, 'Die inschriftlichen Überreste der Keltischen Sprache,' in 'Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung,' vol. iii. p. 341. Lucan, Phars. 1, 445, 'horrensque feris altaribus Hesus.'

[8] Cf. G. Bühler, 'Über Parjanya,' in Benfey's 'Orient und Occident,' vol. i. p. 214.

Now, as a scientific study of the Aryan languages became possible only after the discovery of Sanskrit, a scientific study of the Aryan religion dates really from the discovery of the Veda. The study of Sanskrit brought to light the original documents of three religions, the Sacred Books of the Brahmans, the Sacred Books of the Magians, the followers of Zoroaster, and the Sacred Books of the Buddhists. Fifty years ago, these three collections of sacred writings were all but unknown, their very existence was doubted, and there was not a single scholar who could have translated a line of the Veda, a line of the Zend-Avesta, or a line of the Buddhist Tripiṭaka. At present large portions of these, the canonical writings of the most ancient and most important religions of the Aryan race, are published and deciphered, and we begin to see a natural progress, and almost a logical necessity, in the growth of these three systems of worship. The oldest, most primitive, most simple form of Aryan faith finds its expression in the Veda. The Zend-Avesta represents in its language, as well as in its thoughts, a branching off from that more primitive stem; a more or less conscious opposition to the worship of the gods of nature, as adored in the Veda, and a striving after a more spiritual, supreme, moral deity, such as Zoroaster proclaimed under the name of Ahura mazda, or Ormuzd. Buddhism, lastly, marks a decided schism, a decided antagonism against the established religion of the Brahmans, a denial of the true divinity of the Vedic gods, and a proclamation of new philosophical and social doctrines.

Without the Veda, therefore, neither the reforms of Zoroaster nor the new teaching of Buddha would

have been intelligible [illegible] behind them, or what forces [illegible] Buddha to the founding of new religions [illegible] they received, how much they [illegible] they created. Take but one word in the religious phraseology of these three systems. In the Veda the gods are called Deva. This word in Sanskrit means bright,—brightness or light being one of the most general attributes shared by the [illegible] manifestations of the Deity invoked in the Veda [illegible] or Sky, or Fire, or Dawn, or Storm. We can see in fact how in the minds of the poets of the Veda deva from meaning bright, came gradually to mean divine. In the Zend-Avesta the same word daeva means evil spirit. Many of the Vedic gods, with Indra at their head, have been degraded to the position of daevas, in order to make room for Ahura Mazda, the Wise Spirit, as the supreme deity of the Zoroastrians. In his confession of faith the follower of Zoroaster declares [illegible] worshipper of the daevas. In Buddhism, again, we find these ancient Devas, Indra and the rest, as merely [illegible] beings, carried about at shows, as servants of Buddha, as goblins or fabulous heroes, but no longer either worshipped or even feared by those with whom the name of Deva had lost every trace of its original meaning. Thus this one word **Deva** marks the mutual relations of these three religions. But more than this. The same word deva is the Latin deus, thus pointing to that common source of language and religion, far beyond the heights of the Vedic Olympus, from which the Romans [illegible] Hindus, draw the names of their [illegible] of their language as well [illegible]

The Veda, by its language and its thoughts, supplies that distant background in the history of all the religions of the Aryan race, which was missed indeed by every careful observer, but which formerly could be supplied by guess-work only. How the Persians came to worship Ormuzd, how the Buddhists came to protest against temples and sacrifices, how Zeus and the Olympian gods came to be what they are in the mind of Homer, or how such beings as Jupiter and Mars came to be worshipped by the Italian peasant:—all these questions, which used to yield material for endless and baseless speculations, can now be answered by a simple reference to the hymns of the Veda. The religion of the Veda is not the source of all the other religions of the Aryan world, nor is Sanskrit the mother of all the Aryan languages. Sanskrit, as compared to Greek and Latin, is an elder sister, not a parent: Sanskrit is the earliest deposit of Aryan speech, as the Veda is the earliest deposit of Aryan faith. But the religion and incipient mythology of the Veda possess the same simplicity and transparency which distinguish the grammar of Sanskrit from Greek, Latin, or German grammar. We can watch in the Veda ideas and their names growing, which in Persia, Greece, and Rome we meet with only as full-grown or as fast decaying. We get one step nearer to that distant source of religious thought and language which has fed the different national streams of Persia, Greece, Rome, and Germany; and we begin to see clearly, what ought never to have been doubted, that there is no religion without God, or, as St. Augustine expressed, that 'there is no false religion which does not contain some elements of truth.'

I do not wish [illegible]
exaggerated [illegible]
ancient hymns [illegible]
that religion which [illegible]
describe. The [illegible]
hardly be exaggerated [illegible]
particularly the [illegible]
have by many [illegible]
bers of the Vedic [illegible]
tedious, low, [illegible]
invoked to [illegible]
food, large [illegible]
all which [illegible]
praises and [illegible]
tain seasons [illegible]
there are [illegible]
them justly, we [illegible]
common notions [illegible]
only to our feelings [illegible]
doubt, if we must [illegible]
of the Veda is Polytheism [illegible]
are invoked by [illegible]
telligible, such as Agni [illegible]
Ushas, dawn; Maruts [illegible]
earth; Âp, the waters [illegible]
such as Varuna, Mitra [illegible]
proper names, and disclose [illegible]
application to the great aspects of [illegible]
sky, the sun, the day. But whenever one of these
individual gods is invoked, they [illegible]
as limited by the powers of [illegible]
inferior in rank. Each god [illegible]
supplicant as good as all [illegible]
time, as a real divinity,-

without a suspicion of those limitations which, to our mind, a plurality of gods must entail on every single god. All the rest disappear for a moment from the vision of the poet, and he only who is to fulfil their desires stands in full light before the eyes of the worshippers. In one hymn, ascribed to Manu, the poet says: 'Among you, O gods, there is none that is small, none that is young; you are all great indeed.' And this is indeed the key-note of the ancient Aryan worship. Yet it would be easy to find in the numerous hymns of the Veda, passages in which almost every important deity is represented as supreme and absolute. Thus in one hymn, Agni (fire) is called 'the ruler of the universe,' 'the lord of men,' 'the wise king, the father, the brother, the son, the friend of man;' nay, all the powers and names of the other gods are distinctly ascribed to Agni. But though Agni is thus highly exalted, nothing is said to disparage the divine character of the other gods. In another hymn another god, Indra, is said to be greater than all: 'The gods,' it is said, 'do not reach thee, Indra, nor men; thou overcomest all creatures in strength.' Another god, Soma, is called the king of the world, the king of heaven and earth, the conqueror of all. And what more could human language achieve, in trying to express the idea of a divine and supreme power, than what another poet says of another god, Varu*n*a: 'Thou art lord of all, of heaven and earth; thou art the king of all, of those who are gods, and of those who are men?'

This surely is not what is commonly understood by Polytheism. Yet it would be equally wrong to call it Monotheism. If we must have a name for it, I should call it Kathenotheism. The con-

ciousness that all the deities are but different names of one and the same godhead breaks forth indeed here and there in the Veda. But it is far from being general. One poet, for instance, says (Rv. I. 164, 46): 'They call him Indra, Mitra, Varuṇa, Agni; then he is the beautiful-winged heavenly Garutmat: that which is One the wise call it in divers manners: they call it Agni, Yama, Mâtarisvan.' And again, Rv. X. 114, 5: 'Wise poets make the beautiful-winged, though he is one, manifold by words.'

I shall read you a few Vedic verses, in which the religious sentiment predominates, and in which we perceive a yearning after truth, and after the true God, untrammeled as yet by any names or any traditions (Rv. X. 121)[9]:

1. In the beginning there arose the golden Child—He was the one born lord of all that is. He stablished the earth, and this sky;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

2. He who gives life, He who gives strength; whose command all the bright gods revere; whose shadow is immortality, whose shadow is death;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

3. He who through His power is the one king of the breathing and awakening world;—He who governs all, man and beast;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

4. He whose greatness these snowy mountains, whose greatness the sea proclaims, with the distant river—He whose these regions are, as it were His two arms;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

[9] 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,' p. 569.

5. He through whom the sky is bright and the earth firm—He through whom the heaven was stablished,—nay, the highest heaven,—He who measured out the light in the air;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

6. He to whom heaven and earth, standing firm by His will, look up, trembling inwardly—He over whom the rising sun shines forth;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

7. Wherever the mighty water-clouds went, where they placed the seed and lit the fire, thence arose He who is the sole life of the bright gods;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

8. He who by His might looked even over the water-clouds, the clouds which gave strength and lit the sacrifice; He who alone is God above all gods;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice?

9. May He not destroy us—He the creator of the earth; or He, the righteous, who created the heaven; He also created the bright and mighty waters;—Who is the God to whom we shall offer our sacrifice [10]?

The following may serve as specimens of hymns addressed to individual deities whose names have become the centres of religious thought and legendary traditions; deities, in fact, like Jupiter, Apollo, Mars, or Minerva, no longer mere germs, but fully developed forms of early thought and language:

---

[10] A last verse is added, which entirely spoils the poetical beauty and the whole character of the hymn. Its later origin seems to have struck even native critics, for the author of the Pada text did not receive it. 'O Pragâpati, no other than thou hast embraced all these created things; may what we desired when we called on thee, be granted to us, may we be lords of riches.'

HYMN TO INDRA (RV. I. 53)[11].

1. Keep silence well[12]! we offer praises to the great Indra in the house of the sacrificer. Does he find treasure for those who are like sleepers? Mean praise is not valued among the munificent.

2. Thou art the giver of horses, Indra, thou art the giver of cows, the giver of corn, the strong lord of wealth: the old guide of man, disappointing no desires, a friend to friends:—to him we address this song.

3. O powerful Indra, achiever of many works, most brilliant god—all this wealth around here is known to be thine alone: take from it, conqueror! bring it hither! Do not stint the desire of the worshipper who longs for thee!

4. On these days thou art gracious, and on these

---

[11] I subjoin for some of the hymns here translated, the translation of the late Professor Wilson, in order to show what kind of difference there is between the traditional rendering of the Vedic hymns, as adopted by him, and their interpretation according to the rules of modern scholarship:

1. We ever offer fitting praise to the mighty Indra, in the dwelling of the worshipper, by which he (the deity) has quickly acquired riches, as (a thief) hastily carries (off the property) of the sleeping. Praise ill expressed is not valued among the munificent.

2. Thou, Indra, art the giver of horses, of cattle, of barley, the master and protector of wealth, the foremost in liberality, (the being) of many days; thou disappointest not desires (addressed to thee); thou art a friend to our friends: such an Indra we praise.

3. Wise and resplendent Indra, the achiever of great deeds, the riches that are spread around are known to be thine: having collected them, victor (over thy enemies), bring them to us: disappoint not the expectation of the worshipper who trusts in thee.

4. Propitiated by these offerings, by these libations, dispel

[12] Favete linguis.

nights[13], keeping off the enemy from our cows and from our stud. Tearing[14] the fiend night after night with the help of Indra, let us rejoice in food, freed from haters.

5. Let us rejoice, Indra, in treasure and food, in wealth of manifold delight and splendour. Let us rejoice in the blessing of the gods, which gives us the strength of offspring, gives us cows first and horses.

6. These draughts inspired thee, O lord of the brave! these were vigour, these libations, in battles, when for the sake of the poet, the sacrificer, thou struckest down irresistibly ten thousands of enemies.

7. From battle to battle thou advancest bravely, from town to town thou destroyest all this with might, when thou, Indra, with Nâmî as thy friend, struckest down from afar the deceiver Namuki.

---

poverty with cattle and horses: may we, subduing our adversary, and relieved from enemies by Indra, (pleased) by our libations, enjoy together abundant food.

5. Indra, may we become possessed of riches, and of food; and with energies agreeable to many, and shining around, may we prosper through thy divine favour, the source of prowess, of cattle, and of horses.

6. Those who were thy allies, (the Maruts,) brought thee joy: protector of the pious, those libations and oblations (that were offered thee on slaying Vritra), yielded thee delight, when thou, unimpeded by foes, didst destroy the ten thousand obstacles opposed to him who praised thee and offered thee libations.

7. Humiliator (of adversaries), thou goest from battle to battle, and destroyest by thy might city after city: with thy foe-prostrating associate, (the thunderbolt,) thou, Indra, didst slay afar off the deceiver named Namuki.

[13] Cf. Rv. I. 112, 25, 'dyúbhir aktúbhiḥ,' by day and by night; also Rv. III. 31, 16. M. M., 'Todtenbestattung,' p. v.

[14] Professor Benfey reads durayantaḥ, but all MSS. that I know, without exception, read darayantaḥ.

8. Thou hast slain Karanga and Parsaya with the brightest spear of Atithigva. Without a helper thou didst demolish the hundred cities of Vangrida, which were besieged by *Rigisvan*.

9. Thou hast felled down with the chariot-wheel these twenty kings of men, who had attacked the friendless Susravas[11], and gloriously the sixty thousand and ninety-nine forts.

10. Thou, Indra, hast succoured Susravas with thy succours, Turvayana with thy protections. Thou hast made Kutsa, Atithigva, and Ayu subject to this mighty youthful king.

11. We who in future, protected by the gods, wish to be thy most blessed friends, we shall praise thee, blessed by thee with offspring, and enjoying henceforth a longer life.

The next hymn is one of many addressed to Agni as the god of fire, not only the fire as a powerful element, but likewise the fire of the hearth and the altar, the guardian of the house, the minister of the sacrifice, the messenger between gods and men.

---

8. Thou hast slain Karanga and Parsaya with thy [illegible] spear, in the cause of Atithigva, unaided, [illegible] hundred cities of Vangrida, when besieged by *Rigisvan*.

9. Thou, renowned Indra, overthrewest [illegible] chariot-wheel, the twenty kings of [illegible] Susravas, unaided, and their [illegible] followers.

10. Thou, Indra, hast [illegible] yana by thy assistance [illegible] Ayu subject to the mighty [illegible]

11. Protected by the gods [illegible] sacrifice thy most fortunate [illegible] through thee excellent offspring [illegible]

[11] See Spiegel, Erat. [illegible]

Hymn to Agni (Rv. II. 6).

1. Agni, accept this log which I offer to thee, accept this my service: listen well to these my songs.

2. With this log, O Agni, may we worship thee, thou son of strength, conqueror of horses! and with this hymn, thou high-born!

3. May we thy servants serve thee with songs, O granter of riches, thou who lovest songs and delightest in riches.

4. Thou lord of wealth and giver of wealth, be thou wise and powerful; drive away from us the enemies!

5. He gives us rain from heaven, he gives us inviolable strength, he gives us food a thousandfold.

6. Youngest of the gods, their messenger, their invoker, most deserving of worship, come, at our praise, to him who worships thee and longs for thy help.

7. For thou, O sage, goest wisely between these two creations (heaven and earth, gods and men), like a friendly messenger between two hamlets.

8. Thou art wise, and thou hast been pleased; perform thou, intelligent Agni, the sacrifice without interruption, sit down on this sacred grass!

The following hymn, partly laudatory, partly deprecatory, is addressed to the Maruts or Rudras, the Storm-gods:

Hymn to the Maruts (Rv. I. 39)[16].

1. When you thus from afar cast forward your measure, like a blast of fire, through whose wisdom is

---

[16] Professor Wilson translates as follows:

1. When, Maruts, who make (all things) tremble, you div awful (vigour) downwards from afar, as light (descends from

it, through whose design? To whom do you go, to whom, ye shakers (of the earth)?

2. May your weapons be firm to attack, strong also to withstand! May yours be the more glorious strength, not that of the deceitful mortal!

3. When you overthrow what is firm, O ye men, and whirl about what is heavy, ye pass through the trees of the earth, through the clefts of the rocks.

4. No real foe of yours is known in heaven, nor in earth, ye devourers of enemies! May strength be yours, together with your race, O Rudras, to defy even now.

5. They make the rocks to tremble, they tear asunder the kings of the forest. Come on, Maruts, like madmen, ye gods, with your whole tribe.

6. You have harnessed the spotted deer to your chariots, a red deer draws as leader. Even the earth listened at your approach, and men were frightened.

---

by whose worship, by whose praise (are you attracted)? To what (place of sacrifice), to whom, indeed, do you repair?

2. Strong be your weapons for driving away (your) foes, firm in resisting them: yours be the strength that merits praise, not (the strength) of a treacherous mortal.

3. Directing Maruts, when you demolish what is stable, when you scatter what is ponderous, then you make your way through the forest (trees) of earth and the defiles of the mountains.

4. Destroyers of foes, no adversary of yours is known above the heavens, nor (is any) upon earth: may your collective strength be quickly exerted, sons of Rudra, to humble (your enemies).

5. They make the mountains tremble, they drive apart the forest trees. Go, divine Maruts, whither you will, with all your progeny, like those intoxicated.

6. You have harnessed the spotted deer to your chariot; the red deer yoked between them, (aids to) drag the car: the firmament listens for your coming, and men are alarmed.

7. O Rudras, we quickly desire your help for our race. Come now to us with help, as of yore, thus for the sake of the frightened Ka*n*va.

8. Whatever fiend, roused by you or roused by mortals, attacks us, tear him from us by your power, by your strength, by your aid.

9. For you, worshipful and wise, have wholly protected Ka*n*va. Come to us, Maruts, with your whole help, as quickly as lightnings come after the rain.

10. Bounteous givers, ye possess whole strength, whole power, ye shakers (of the earth). Send, O Maruts, against the proud enemy of the poets, an enemy, like an arrow.

The following is a simple prayer addressed to the Dawn:

HYMN TO USHAS (Rv. VII. 77).

1. She shines upon us, like a young wife, rousing every living being to go to his work. When the fire had to be kindled by men, she made the light by striking down darkness.

2. She rose up, spreading far and wide, and moving everywhere. She grew in brightness, wearing her brilliant garment. The mother of the cows, (the

---

7. Rudras, we have recourse to your assistance for the sake of our progeny: come quickly to the timid Ka*n*va, as you formerly came, for our protection.

8. Should any adversary, instigated by you, or by man, assail us, withhold from him food and strength and your assistance.

9. Pra*k*etasas, who are to be unreservedly worshipped, uphold (the sacrificer) Ka*n*va: come to us, Maruts, with undivided [illegible] assistances, as the lightnings (bring) the rain.

10. Bounteous givers, you enjoy [illegible] the earth), you possess undiminish[illegible] your anger, like an arrow, upon t[illegible]

mornings) the leader of the days, she shone gold-coloured, lovely to behold.

3. She, the fortunate, who brings the eye of the gods, who leads the white and lovely steed (of the sun), the Dawn was seen revealed by her rays, with brilliant treasures, following every one.

4. Thou who art a blessing where thou art near, drive far away the unfriendly; make the pasture wide, give us safety! Scatter the enemy, bring riches! Raise up wealth to the worshipper, thou mighty Dawn.

5. Shine for us with thy best rays, thou bright Dawn, thou who lengthenest our life, thou the love of all, who givest us food, who givest us wealth in cows, horses, and chariots.

6. Thou, daughter of the sky, thou high-born Dawn, whom the Vasishthas magnify with songs, give us riches high and wide: all ye gods, protect us always with your blessings.

I must confine myself to shorter extracts in order to be able to show to you that all the principal elements of real religion are present in the Veda. I remind you again that the Veda contains a great deal of what is childish and foolish, though very little of what is bad and objectionable. Some of its poets ascribe to the gods sentiments and passions unworthy of the deity, such as anger, revenge, delight in material sacrifices; they likewise represent human nature on a low level of selfishness and worldliness. Many hymns are utterly [illegible] but insipid, and we must search patiently for [illegible] gems, here and there with sentiments that [illegible] the depth of the soul [illegible] could join our-

selves. Yet there are such passages, and they are the really important passages, as marking the highest points to which the religious life of the ancient poets of India had reached; and it is to these that I shall now call your attention.

First of all, the religion of the Veda knows of no idols. The worship of idols in India is a secondary formation, a later degradation of the more primitive worship of ideal gods.

The gods of the Veda are conceived as immortal: passages in which the birth of certain gods is mentioned have a physical meaning: they refer to the birth of the day, the rising of the sun, the return of the year.

The gods are supposed to dwell in heaven, though several of them, as, for instance, Agni, the god of fire, are represented as living among men, or as approaching the sacrifice, and listening to the praises of their worshippers.

Heaven and earth are believed to have been made or to have been established by certain gods. Elaborate theories of creation, which abound in the later works, the Brâhmanas, are not to be found in the hymns. What we find are such passages as:

'Agni held the earth, he stablished the heaven by truthful words' (Rv. I. 67, 3).

'Varuna stemmed asunder the wide firmaments; he lifted on high the bright and glorious heaven; he stretched out apart the starry sky and the earth' (Rv. VII. 86, 1).

More frequently, however, the poets confess their ignorance of the beginning of all things, and one of them exclaims:

'Who has seen the first-born? Where was the life,

the blood, the soul of the world? Who went to ask this from any that knew it? (Rv. I. 164. 4.)[1]

Or again, Rv. X. 81. 4: "What was the forest, what was the tree out of which they shaped heaven and earth? Wise men, ask this indeed in your mind, of what he stood when he held the worlds?"

I now come to a more important subject. We find in the Veda what few would have expected to find there, the two ideas, so contradictory to the human understanding, and yet so easily reconciled in every human heart: God has established the eternal laws of right and wrong, he punishes sin and rewards virtue, and yet the same God is willing to forgive; just, yet merciful; a judge, and yet a father. Consider, for instance, the following lines, Rv. I. 41. 4: "His path is easy and without thorns who does what is right."

And again, Rv. I. 41. 9: "Let man fear Him who holds the four (dice), before he throws them down (i. e. God who holds the destinies of men in his hand); let no man delight in evil words."

And then consider the following hymns, and imagine the feelings which alone could have prompted them:

Hymn to Varuna (Rv. VII. 89).

1. Let me not yet, O Varuna, enter into the house of clay; have mercy, almighty, have mercy!

2. If I go along trembling, like a cloud driven by the wind; have mercy, almighty, have mercy!

3. Through want of strength, thou strong and bright god, have I gone wrong; have mercy, almighty, have mercy!

---

[1] History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 20 note.

4. Thirst came upon the worshipper, though he stood in the midst of the waters; have mercy, almighty, have mercy!

5. Whenever we men, O Varu*n*a, commit an offence before the heavenly host, whenever we break the law through thoughtlessness; have mercy, almighty, have mercy!

And again, Rv. VII. 86:

1. Wise and mighty are the works of him who stemmed asunder the wide firmaments (heaven and earth). He lifted on high the bright and glorious heaven; he stretched out apart the starry sky and the earth.

2. Do I say this to my own self? How can I get unto Varu*n*a? Will he accept my offering without displeasure? When shall I, with a quiet mind, see him propitiated?

3. I ask, O Varu*n*a, wishing to know this my sin. I go to ask the wise. The sages all tell me the same: Varu*n*a it is who is angry with thee.

4. Was it an old sin, O Varu*n*a, that thou wishest to destroy thy friend, who always praises thee? Tell me, thou unconquerable lord, and I will quickly turn to thee with praise, freed from sin.

5. Absolve us from the sins of our fathers, and from those which we committed with our own bodies. Release Vasish*t*ha, O king, like a thief who has feasted on stolen oxen; release him like a calf from the rope.

6. It was not our own doing, O Varu*n*a, it was necessity (or temptation), an intoxicating draught, passion, dice, thoughtlessness. The old is there to mislead the young; even sleep brings unrighteousness.

7. Let me without sin give satisfaction to the

angry god, like a slave to the bounteous lord. The lord god enlightened the foolish, he the wisest leads his worshipper to wealth.

8. O lord Varuna, may this song go well to the heart! May we prosper in keeping and acquiring. Protect us, O gods, always with your blessings.

The consciousness of sin is a prominent feature in the religion of the Veda, so is likewise the belief that the gods are able to take away from man the heavy burden of his sins. And when we read such passages as 'Varuna is merciful even to him who has committed sin' (Rv. VII. 87. 7), we should surely not allow the strange name of Varuna to jar on our ears, but should remember that it is but one of the many names which men invented in their helplessness to express their ideas of the Deity, however partial and imperfect.

The next hymn, which is taken from the Atharva-veda (IV. 16), will show how near the language of the ancient poets of India may approach to the language of the Bible[18]:

1. The great lord of these worlds sees as if he were near. If a man thinks he is walking by stealth, the gods know it all.

2. If a man stands or walks or hides, if he goes to lie down or to get up, what two people sitting together whisper, king Varuna knows it, he is there as the thir

3. This earth, too, belongs to Varuna, the k and this wide sky with its ends far apart. Th

[18] This hymn was first pointed out by Professor Roth sertation on the Atharva-veda (Tübingen, 1856), and it been translated and annotated by Dr. Muir, in his arti 'Vedic Theogony and Cosmogony,' p. 31.

seas (the sky and the ocean) are Varu*n*a's loins; he is also contained in this small drop of water.

4. He who should flee far beyond the sky, even he would not be rid of Varu*n*a, the king. His spies proceed from heaven towards this world; with thousand eyes they overlook this earth.

5. King Varu*n*a sees all this, what is between heaven and earth, and what is beyond. He has counted the twinklings of the eyes of men. As a player throws the dice, he settles all things.

6. May all thy fatal nooses, which stand spread out seven by seven and threefold, catch the man who tells a lie, may they pass by him who tells the truth.

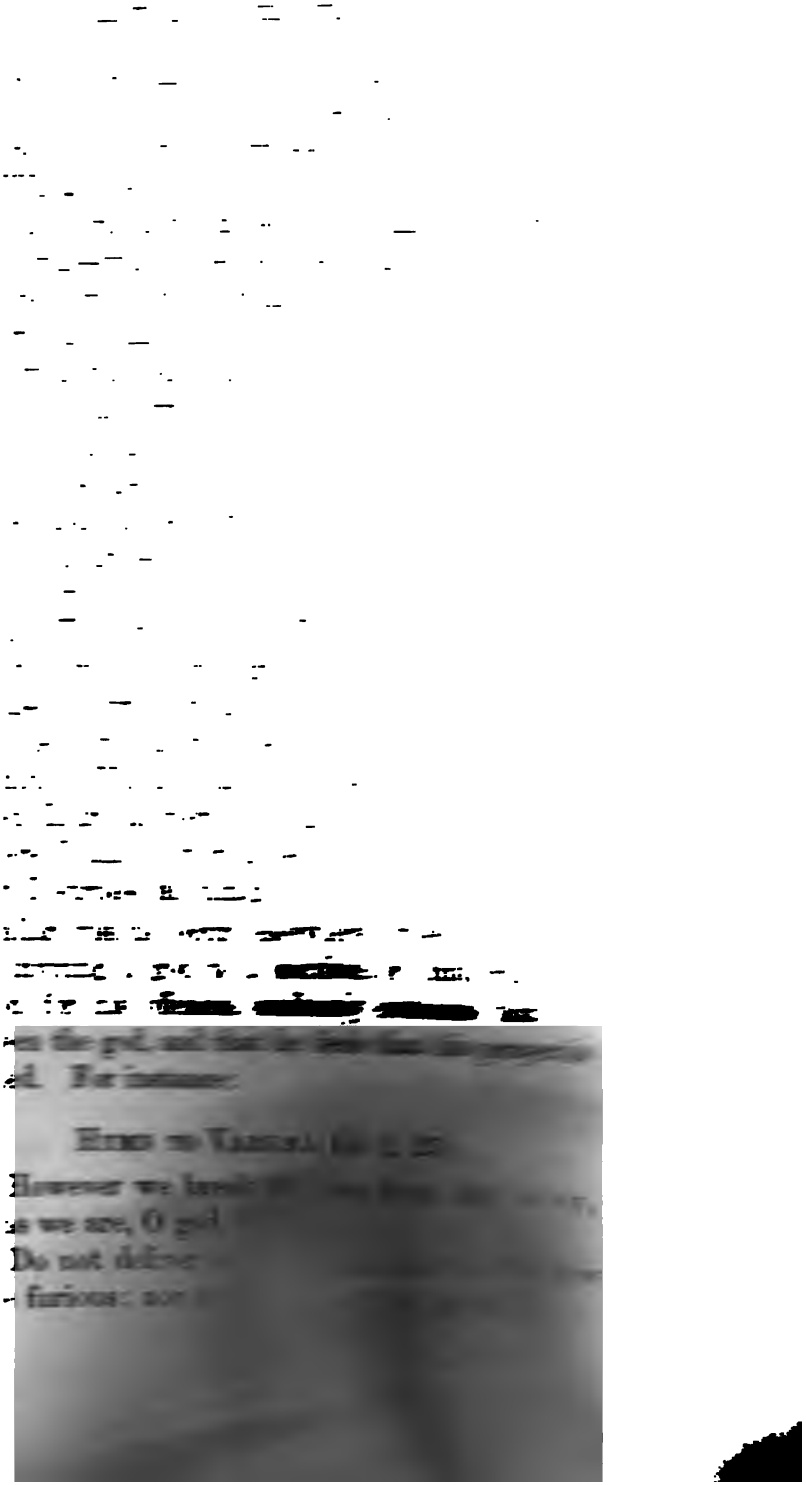
Another idea which we find in the Veda is that of faith: not only in the sense of trust in the gods, in their power, their protection, their kindness, but in that of belief in their existence. The Latin word credo, I believe, is the same as the Sanskrit *s*raddhâ, and this *s*raddhâ occurs in the Veda:

Rv. I. 102, 2. 'Sun and moon go on in regular succession, that we may see, Indra, and believe.'

Rv. I. 104, 6. 'Destroy not our future offspring, O Indra, for we have believed in thy great power.'

Rv. I. 55, 5. 'When Indra hurls again and again his thunderbolt, then they believe in the brilliant god[19].'

[19] During violent thunderstorms the natives of New Holland are so afraid of War-ru-gu-ra, the evil spirit, that they seek shelter even in caves haunted by Ingnas, subordinate demons, which at other times they would enter on no account. There, in silent terror, they prostrate themselves with their faces to the ground, waiting until the spirit, having expended his fury, shall retire to [illegible] (hell) without having discovered their [illegible] of Ethnological Society,' vol. iii. p. 22[illegible] of Australia.'



3. To propitiate thee, O Varuṇa, we unbend thy mind with songs, as the charioteer a weary steed.

4. Away from me they flee dispirited, intent only on gaining wealth: as birds to their nests.

5. When shall we bring hither the man, who is victory to the warriors; when shall we bring Varuṇa, the wide-seeing, to be propitiated?

[6. This they (Mitra and Varuṇa) take in common; gracious, they never fail the faithful giver.]

7. He who knows the place of the birds that fly through the sky, who on the waters knows the ships;—

8. He, the upholder of order, who knows the twelve months with the offspring of each, and knows the month that is engendered afterwards;—

9. He who knows the track of the wind, of the wide, the bright, the mighty; and knows those who reside on high;—

10. He, the upholder of order, Varuṇa, sits down among his people; he, the wise, sits there to govern.

11. From thence perceiving all wondrous things, he sees what has been and what will be done.

12. May he, the wise Âditya, make our paths straight all our days; may he prolong our lives!

13. Varuṇa, wearing golden mail, has put on his shining cloak; the spies sat down around him.

14. The god whom the scoffers do not provoke, nor the tormentors of men, nor the plotters of mischief;—

15. He, who gives to men glory, and not half glory, who gives it even to our own selves;—

16. Yearning for him, the far-seeing, my thoughts move onwards, as kine move to their pastures.

17. Let us speak together again, because
honey has been brought: t'
thou likest, like a friend.

[illegible]

[illegible] gracious [illegible] heaven [illegible] upper [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible] trans[illegible] bodies [illegible] distinguishing [illegible] of this, we find [illegible] of all real religion, [illegible] personal immortality [illegible] personal immortality, religion [illegible] resting on one pillar, like [illegible] We cannot wonder [illegible] felt and expressed by [illegible] and other eminent divines, with [illegible] supposed total absence of the doctrine [illegible] or personal immortality in the [illegible] and it is equally startling that the [illegible] at in the same council with the [illegible] denied the resurrection". However, though [illegible] pressly asserted anywhere, a belief in personal [illegible] tality is taken for granted in several passages [illegible] Old Testament, and we can hardly think of [illegible] am or Moses as without a belief in life and [illegible] tality. But while this difficulty, so keenly

felt with regard to the Jewish religion, ought to make us careful in the judgments which we form of other religions, and teach us the wisdom of charitable interpretation, it is all the more important to mark that in the Veda passages occur where immortality of the soul, personal immortality and personal responsibility after death, are clearly proclaimed. Thus we read:

'He who gives alms goes to the highest place in heaven; he goes to the gods' (Rv. I. 125, 56).

Another poet, after rebuking those who are rich and do not communicate, says:

'The kind mortal is greater than the great in heaven!'

One poet prays that he may see again his father and mother after death (Rv. I. 24, 1); and the fathers (Pitris) are invoked almost like gods, oblations are offered to them, and they are believed to enjoy, in company with the gods, a life of never ending felicity (Rv. X. 15, 16).

We find this prayer addressed to Soma (Rv. IX. 113, 7):

'Where there is eternal light, in the world where the sun is placed, in that immortal imperishable world place me, O Soma!

'Where king Vaivasvata reigns, where the secret place of heaven is, where these mighty waters are, there make me immortal!

'Where life is free, in the third heaven of heavens where the worlds are radiant, there make me immortal!

'Where wishes and desires are, where the place of the bright sun is, where there [illegible] there make me immortal!

'Where there is happiness

easure reside, where the desires of our desire ained, there make me immortal[21]!'

ether the old Rishis believed likewise in a of punishment for the wicked, is more doubtful, a vague allusions to it occur in the Rig-veda, more distinct descriptions are found in the va-veda. In one verse it is said that the dead arded for his good deeds, that he leaves or casts evil, and glorified takes his body (Rv. X. 14, 8)[22]. gs of Yama, the king of the departed, present terrible aspects, and Yama is asked to protect parted from them (Rv. X. 14, 11). Again, a arta) is mentioned into which the lawless id to be hurled down (Rv. IX. 73, 8), and into Indra casts those who offer no sacrifices (Rv. I. 3). One poet prays that the Âdityas may pre- him from the destroying wolf, and from falling e pit (Rv. II. 29, 6). In one passage we read those who break the commandments of Varuna o speak lies are born for that deep place' (R. 5)[23].

---

essor Roth, after quoting several passages from [illegible] a belief in immortality is expressed, remarks [illegible] We here find, not without astonishment, [illegible] immortality expressed in unadorned language [illegible] iction. If it were necessary, we might here find [illegible] weapons against the view which has lately been [illegible] aimed as new, that Persia was the only birthplace of the [illegible] tality, and that even the nations of Europe had [illegible] quarter. As if the religious spirit of every [illegible] to arrive at it by its own [illegible] Oriental Society,' vol. iv. p. 127 [illegible] in the 'Journal of the [illegible] L., Die Todten[illegible] chen Morgen[illegible] Muir, [illegible]

Surely the discovery of a religion like this, as unexpected as the discovery of the jaw-bone of Abbeville, deserves to arrest our thoughts for a moment, even in the haste and hurry of this busy life. No doubt for the daily wants of life, the old division of religions into true and false is quite sufficient; as for practical purposes we distinguish only between our own mother-tongue on the one side, and all other foreign languages on the other. But, from a higher point of view, it would not be right to ignore the new evidence that has come to light; and as the study of geology has given us a truer insight into the stratification of the earth, it is but natural to expect that a thoughtful study of the original works of three of the most important religions of the world, Brahmanism, Magism, and Buddhism, will modify our views as to the growth or history of religion, as to the hidden layers of religious thought beneath the soil on which we stand. Such inquires should be undertaken without prejudice and without fear: the evidence is placed before us; our duty is to sift it critically, to weigh it honestly, and to wait for the results.

Three of these results, to which, I believe, a comparative study of religions is sure to lead, I may state before I conclude this Lecture:

1. We shall learn that religions in their most ancient form, or in the minds of their authors, are generally free from many of the blemishes that attach to them in later times.

2. We shall learn that there is hardly one religion which does not contain some truth, some important truth; truth sufficient to enable those who seek the Lord and feel after Him, to find Him in their hour of need.

3. We shall learn to [illegible]
hat we have in our own religion. [illegible]
t examined patiently and honestly [illegible]
ons of the world can know what [illegible]
, or can join with such truth and [illegible]
ords of St. Paul. 'I am not ashamed [illegible]
'Christ.'

II.

CHRIST AND OTHER MASTERS[1].

IN so comprehensive a work as Mr. Hardwic 'Christ and other Masters,' the number of fa stated, of topics discussed, of questions raised, is considerable that in reviewing it we can select o one or two points for special consideration. Hardwick intends to give in his work, of which third volume has just been published, a compl panorama of ancient religion. After having discus in the first volume what he calls the religious t dencies of our age, he enters upon an examination the difficult problem of the unity of the human r and proceeds to draw, in a separate chapter, characteristic features of religion under the Testament. Having thus cleared his way, and es blished some of the principles according to wh the religions of the world should be judged, Hardwick devotes the whole of the second volu to the religions of India. We find there, first of

[1] 'Christ and other Masters.' An Historical Inquiry into som the chief Parallelisms and Contrasts between Christianity and Religious Systems of the Ancient World, with special referenc prevailing Difficulties and Objections. By Charles Hardwick, M Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. Parts I, II, Cambridge, 1858.

a short but very clear account of the religion of the Veda, as far as it is known at present. We then come to a more matter-of-fact representation of Brahmanism, or the religion of the Hindus, as represented in the so-called "Laws of Manu," and in the ancient portions of the two epic poems, the Ramayana and Mahâbhârata. The next chapter is devoted to the various systems of Indian philosophy [illegible] [illegible] a religious character and form a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] system of faith in India, the religion of Buddha. Mr. Hardwick afterwards discusses [illegible] [illegible] chapters, the [illegible] and [illegible] between Hinduism and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] partial glimpses of truth [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the great difficulties [illegible] [illegible] The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Mr. Hardwick suddenly transports us to the New World, and introduces us to the worship of the wild tribes of America, and to the ruins of the ancient temples in which the civilised races of that continent, especially the Mexicans, once bowed themselves down before their god or gods. Lastly, we have to embark on the South Sea, and to visit the various islands which form a chain between the west coast of America and the east coast of Africa, stretching over half of the globe, and inhabited by the descendants of the once united race of the Malayo-Polynesians.

The account which Mr. Hardwick can afford to give of the various systems of religion in so short a compass as he has fixed for himself, must necessarily be very general; and his remarks on the merits and defects peculiar to each, which were more ample in the second volume, have dwindled down to much smaller dimensions in the third. He declares distinctly that he does not write for missionaries. 'It is not my leading object,' he says, 'to conciliate the more thoughtful minds of heathendom in favour of the Christian faith. However laudable that task may be, however fitly it may occupy the highest and the keenest intellect of persons who desire to further the advance of truth and holiness among our heathen fellow-subjects, there are difficulties nearer home which may in fairness be regarded as possessing prior claims on the attention of a Christian Advocate.'

We confess that we regret that Mr. Hardwick should have taken this line. If, in writing his criticism on the ancient or modern systems of Pagan religion, he had placed himself face to face with a poor helpless creature, such as the missionaries have to deal with —a man brought up in the faith of his fathers,

ustomed to call his god or gods by names sacred him from his first childhood—a man who had ived much real help and consolation from his ief in these gods—who had abstained from com- ting crime, because he was afraid of the anger of Divine Being—who had performed severe penance ause he hoped to appease the anger of the gods o had given not only the tenth part of all he ned most, but the half [illegible] the whole of his perty, as a free offering [illegible] ght pray for him [illegible] discussing [illegible] Pagan religion. Mr. [illegible] arguments [illegible] self have felt [illegible] erest in his subject [illegible] leavoured to find [illegible] of religious [illegible] bring himself [illegible] he could [illegible] ived the [illegible] ided from [illegible] and [illegible] nnation [illegible] ation [illegible] the [illegible]

to think of modern heathenism, and how certain tenets of Laotse resemble the doctrines of Comte or Spinoza, our equanimity, our historical justice, our Christian charity, are gone. We become advocates wrangling for victory—we are no longer tranquil observers, compassionate friends and teachers. Mr. Hardwick sometimes addresses himself to men like Laotse or Buddha, who are now dead and gone more than two thousand years, in a tone of offended orthodoxy, which may or may not be right in modern controversy, but which entirely disregards the fact that it has pleased God to let these men and millions of human beings be born on earth without a chance of ever hearing of the existence of the Gospel. We cannot penetrate into the secrets of the Divine wisdom, but we are bound to believe that God has His purpose in all things, and that He will know how to judge those to whom so little has been given. Christianity does not require of us that we should criticise, with our own small wisdom, that Divine policy which has governed the whole world from the very beginning. We pity a man who is born blind—we are not angry with him; and Mr. Hardwick, in his arguments against the tenets of Buddha or Laotse, seems to us to treat these men too much in the spirit of a policeman who tells a poor blind beggar that he is only shamming blindness. However, if, as a Christian Advocate, Mr. Hardwick found it impossible to entertain, or at least express, any sympathy with the Pagan world, even the cold judgment of the historian would have been better than the excited pleading of a partisan. Surely it is not necessary, in order to prove that our religion is the only true religion, that we should insist

[illegible]

[illegible]

We [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

It shows [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

the religion [illegible]

or the civilised [illegible]

well as we can [illegible]

of worship a spark [illegible]

a spark which may lighten [illegible]

the Gentiles, 'who by patient [illegible]

doing, seek for glory, and honour, [illegible]

There is an undercurrent of thought in Mr [illegible]

wick's book which breaks out again and again and which has certainly prevented him from discovering many a deep lesson which may be learnt in the study of ancient religions. He uses harsh language, because he is thinking, not of the helpless Chinese, or the dreaming Hindu whose tenets he controverts, but of modern philosophers; and he is evidently glad of eve[illegible] [illegible] to the latter that th[illegible] [illegible] of ancient heath[illegible] [illegible] to the third vo[illegible] [illegible] that, in the

chapters, the more thoughtful reader will not fail to recognise the proper tendency of certain current speculations, which are recommended to us on the ground that they accord entirely with the last discoveries of science, and embody the deliberate verdicts of the oracle within us. Notwithstanding all that has been urged in their behalf, those theories are little more than a return to long-exploded errors, a resuscitation of extinct volcanoes; or at best, they merely offer to introduce among us an array of civilising agencies, which, after trial in other countries, have been all found wanting. The governing class of China, for example, have long been familiar with the metaphysics of Spinoza. They have also carried out the social principles of M. Comte upon the largest possible scale. For ages they have been what people of the present day are wishing to become in Europe, with this difference only, that the heathen legislator who had lost all faith in God attempted to redress the wrongs and elevate the moral status of his subjects by the study of political science, or devising some new scheme of general sociology; while the positive philosopher of the present day, who has relapsed into the same positions, is in every case rejecting a religious system which has proved itself the mightiest of all civilisers, and the constant champion of the rights and dignity of men. He offers in the stead of Christianity a specious phase of paganism, by which the nineteenth century after Christ may be assimilated to the golden age of Mencius and Confucius; or, in other words, may consummate its religious freedom, and attain the highest pinnacle of human progress, by reverting to a state of childhood and of moral imbecility.'

Few [illegible]
this paragr[illegible]
important [illegible]
battery against [illegible]
tian Advocate [illegible]
arguments [illegible]
cal as to the [illegible]
use, but when [illegible]
very opposite [illegible]
to produce. If we [illegible]
of antiquity, we [illegible]
into the religious [illegible]
the ancient world. We [illegible]
does. We must become [illegible]
we shall never understand the [illegible]
of their faith. Take one instance. There are [illegible]
nations who have always regarded death with the
utmost horror. Their whole religion may be said to
be a fight against death, and the chief object of
their prayers seems to be a long life on earth. The
Persian clings to life with intense tenacity, and the
same feeling exists among the Jews. Other nations,
on the contrary, regard death in a different light.
Death is to them a passage from one life to another.
No misgiving has ever entered their minds as to a
possible extinction of existence, and at the first call of
the priest—nay, sometimes from a more selfish yearn-
ing after a better life—they are ready to put an end
to their existence [illegible]
can hardly be [illegible]
individual. They [illegible]
[illegible]
the same [illegible]
[illegible]

the most brutalized Russian peasant step into the place where his comrade has just been struck down, without a thought of his wife, or his mother, or his children, whom he is never to see again. He does not do this because, by his own reflection, he has arrived at the conclusion that he is bound to sacrifice himself for his emperor or for his country—he does it because he knows that every one would do the same; and the only feeling of satisfaction in which he would allow himself to indulge is, that he was doing his duty. If, then, we wish to understand the religions of the ancient nations of the world, we must take into account their national character. Nations who value life so little as the Hindus, and some of the American and Malay nations, could not feel the same horror of human sacrifices, for instance, which would be felt by a Jew; and the voluntary death of the widow would inspire her nearest relations with no other feeling but that of compassion and regret at seeing a young bride follow her husband into a distant land. She herself would feel that, in following her husband into death, she was only doing what every other widow would do—she was only doing her duty. In India, where men in the prime of life throw themselves under the car of Jaggernâth, to be crushed to death by the idol they believe in—where the plaintiff who cannot get redress starves himself to death at the door of his judge—where the philosopher who thinks he has learnt all which this world can teach him, and who longs for absorption into the Deity, quietly steps into the Ganges, in order to arrive at the other shore of existence—in such a country, however much we may condemn these practices, we must be on our guard and not judge the strange religions of such strange

creatures [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

They [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Exped[illegible] future state, guided

[illegible] moral obl

They [illegible] think it

[illegible] free the

[illegible] consi

[illegible] duty, that th

strangle his parents, if requested to do

the Fijians, when interrupted by Europeans in the act of strangling their mother, simply replied that she was their mother, and they were her children, and they ought to put her to death. On reaching the grave the mother sat down, when they all, including children, grandchildren, relations, and friends, took an affectionate leave of her. A rope, made of twisted tapa, was then passed twice around her neck by her sons, who took hold of it and strangled her—after which she was put into her grave, with the usual ceremonies. They returned to feast and mourn, after which she was entirely forgotten, as though she had not existed. No doubt these are revolting rites; but the phase of human thought which they disclose is far from being simply revolting. There is in these immolations, even in their most degraded form, a grain of that superhuman faith which we admire in the temptation of Abraham; and we feel that the time will come, nay, that it is coming, when the voice of the Angel of the Lord will reach those distant islands, and give a higher and better purpose to the wild ravings of their religion.

It is among these tribes that the missionary, if he can speak a language which they understand, gains the most rapid influence. But he must first learn himself to understand the nature of these savages, and to translate the wild yells of their devotion into articulate language. There is, perhaps, no race of men so low and degraded as the Papuas. It has frequently been asserted they had no religion at all. And yet these same Papuas, if they want to know whether what they are going to undertake is
or wrong, squat before their karwar, cl
hands over the forehead, and bow rep

III.

THE VEDA AND ZEND-AVESTA.

THE VEDA.

THE main stream of the Aryan nations has always flowed towards the north-west. No historian can tell us by what impulse these adventurous Nomads were driven on through Asia towards the isles and shores of Europe. The first start of this world-wide migration belongs to a period far beyond the reach of documentary history; to times when the soil of Europe had not been trodden by either Celts, Germans, Slavonians, Romans, or Greeks.) But whatever it was, the impulse was as irresistible as the spell which, in our own times, sends the Celtic tribes towards the prairies or the regions of gold across the Atlantic. It requires a strong will, or a great amount of inertness, to be able to withstand the impetus of such national, or rather ethnical, movements. Few will stay behind when all are going. But to let one's friends depart, and then to set out ourselves—to take a road which, lead where it may, can never lead us to j[illegible] speak our language and wors[illegible] course which only men of stro[illegible]

[illegible] self-dependence [illegible] was the course adopted by the [illegible] the Aryan family, the Brahmanic [illegible] and the Zoroastrians of Iran.

At the first dawn of [illegible] these Aryan tribes migrating across the [illegible] of the Himálaya southward towards the [illegible] (the Indus, the five rivers of the Pendab, and the Sarasvati), and ever since India has [illegible] their home. That before this time [illegible] living in more northern regions, [illegible] precincts with the ancestors of the [illegible] Italians, Slavonians, Germans, and [illegible] as firmly established as that the Normans of William the Conqueror were the Northmen of Scandinavia. The evidence of language is irrefragable, and it is the only evidence worth listening to with regard to ante-historical periods. It would have been [illegible] impossible to discover any traces of relationship between the swarthy natives of India and their conquerors whether Alexander or Clive, but for the testimony borne by language. What other evidence could have reached back to times when Greece was not yet peopled by Greeks, nor India by Hindus? Yet these are the times of which we are speaking. What authority would have been strong enough to persuade the Grecian army, that their gods and their hero ancestors were the same as those of (king Porus,) or to convince the English soldier that the same blood might be running in his veins and in the veins of the dark (Bengalese?) And yet there is not an English jury now-a-days, which, after examining the hoary documents of language, would reject the claim of a common descent

and a spiritual relationship between Hindu, Greek, and Teuton. Many words still live in India and in England that have witnessed the first separation of the northern and southern Aryans, and these are witnesses not to be shaken by any cross-examination. The terms for God, for house, for father, mother, son, daughter, for dog and cow, for heart and tears, for axe and tree, identical in all the Indo-European idioms, are like the watchwords of soldiers. We challenge the seeming stranger; and whether he answer with the lips of a Greek, a German, or an Indian, we recognise him as one of ourselves. Though the historian may shake his head, though the physiologist may doubt, and the poet scorn the idea, all must yield before the facts furnished by language. There was a time when the ancestors of the Celts, the Germans, the Slavonians, the Greeks and Italians, the Persians and Hindus, were living together beneath the same roof, separate from the ancestors of the Semitic and Turanian races.

It is more difficult to prove that the Hindu was the last to leave this common home, that he saw his brothers all depart towards the setting sun, and that then, turning towards the south and the east, he started alone in search of a new world. But as in his language and in his grammar he has preserved something of what seems peculiar to each of the northern dialects singly, as he agrees with the Greek and the German where the Greek and the German differ from all the rest, and as no other language has carried off so large a share of the common Aryan heirloom—whether roots, grammar, words, mythes, or legends—it is natural to suppose that, though perhaps the eldest brother, the Hindu was

[illegible]

[illegible]

But [illegible] family [illegible] tribes were [illegible] which gird [illegible] narrow passes [illegible] they conquered [illegible] without much [illegible] the Trans-Himalayan countries. They took for their guides the principal rivers of Northern India, and were led by them to new homes in their beautiful and fertile valleys. It seems as if the great mountains in the north had afterwards closed for centuries their Cyclopean gates against new immigrations, while, at the same time, the waves of the Indian Ocean kept watch over the southern borde[illegible] the peninsula. None of the great conquero[illegible]

antiquity.—Sesostris, Semiramis, Nebuchadnezzar, or Cyrus,—disturbed the peaceful seats of these Aryan settlers. Left to themselves in a world of their own, without a past and without a future before them, they had nothing but themselves to ponder on. Struggles there must have been in India also. Old dynasties were destroyed, whole families annihilated, and new empires founded. Yet the inward life of the Hindu was not changed by these convulsions. His mind was like the lotus leaf after a shower of rain has passed over it: his character remained the same, passive, meditative, quiet, and thoughtful. A people of this peculiar stamp was never destined to act a prominent part in the history of the world; nay, the exhausting atmosphere of transcendental ideas in which they lived could not but exercise a detrimental influence on the active and moral character of the Indians. Social and political virtues were little cultivated, and the ideas of the useful and the beautiful hardly known to them. With all this, however, they had, what the Greek was as little capable of imagining, as they were of realising the elements of Grecian life. They shut their eyes to this world of outward seeming and activity, to open them full on the world of thought and rest. The ancient Hindus were a nation of philosophers, such as could nowhere have existed except in India, and even there in early times alone. It is with the Hindu mind as if a seed were placed in a hothouse. It will grow rapidly, its colours will be gorgeous, its perfume rich, its fruits precocious and abundant. But never will it be like the oak growing in wind and weather, and str
into real earth, and stretching its br

[illegible]

nches, [illegible]

thern [illegible]

Slavonians [illegible]

he stage [illegible]

acter [illegible]

[illegible]

is the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

There [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

and [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

has so completely absorbed all the other faculties of a people.

It was natural therefore that the literary works of such a nation, when first discovered in Sanskrit MSS. by Wilkins, Sir W. Jones, and others, should have attracted the attention of all interested in the history of the human race. A new page in man's biography was laid open, and a literature as large as that of Greece or Rome was to be studied. The Laws of Manu, the two epic poems, the Râmâyana and Mahâbhârata, the six complete systems of philosophy, works on astronomy and medicine, plays, stories, fables, elegies, and lyrical effusions, were read with intense interest, on account of their age not less than their novelty.

Still this interest was confined to a small number of students, and in a few cases only could Indian literature attract the eyes of men who, from the summit of universal history, survey the highest peaks of human excellence. Herder, Schlegel, Humboldt, and Goethe, discovered what was really important in Sanskrit literature. They saw what was genuine and original, in spite of much that seemed artificial. For the artificial, no doubt, has a wide place in Sanskrit literature. Everywhere we find systems, rules and models, castes and schools, but nowhere individuality, no natural growth, and but few signs of strong originality and genius.

There is, however, one period of Sanskrit literature which forms an exception, and which will maintain its place in the history of mankind, when the name of Kalidâsa and Sakuntalâ will have been long forgotten. It is the most ancient peri[illegible] of the Veda. There is, perhaps, a h[illegible]

and yet to listen to them; it seems to live in him, and yet to support him and all around him. The only name he can find for this mysterious power is Bráhman; (for bráhman meant originally force, will, wish, and the propulsive power of creation.) But this impersonal bráhman, too, as soon as it is named, grows into something strange and divine. It ends by being one of many gods, one of the great triad, worshipped to the present day. And still the thought within him has no real name; that power which is nothing but itself, which supports the gods, the heavens, and every living being, floats before his mind, conceived but not expressed. At last he calls it Âtman; for âtman, originally breath or spirit, comes to mean Self and Self alone—Self whether divine or human, Self whether creating or suffering, Self whether one or all, but always Self, independent and free. 'Who has seen the first-born,' says the poet, 'when he who has no bones (i. e. form) bore him that had bones? Where was the life, the blood, the Self of the world? Who went to ask this from any that knew it?' (Rv. I. 164, 4). This idea of a divine Self once expressed, everything else must acknowledge its supremacy, 'Self is the Lord of all things, Self is the King of all things. As all the spokes of a wheel are contained in the nave and the circumference, all things are contained in this Self; all selves are contained in this Self[1]. Bráhman itself is but Self[2].'

This Âtman also grew; but it grew, as it were, without attributes. The sun is called the Self of all

[1] (Brihad-âranyaka, IV. 5, 15, ed. Roer,) p. 487.

[2] Ibid. p. 478. Khândogya-upanishad, VIII. 3, 3–4.

[illegible]

In the Veda, then, we can study a theogony of which that of Hesiod is but the last chapter. We can study man's natural growth, and the results to which it may lead under the most favourable conditions. All was given him that nature can bestow. We see him blest with the choicest gifts of the earth, under a glowing and transparent sky, surrounded by all the grandeur and all the riches of nature, with a language 'capable of giving soul to the objects of sense, and body to the abstractions of metaphysics.' We have a right to expect much from him, only we must not expect in his youthful poems the philosophy of the nineteenth century, or the

---

'They who know Bráhman in man, they know the Highest,
He who knows the Highest, and he who knows Pra*g*âpati (the lord of creatures),
And they who know the oldest Brâhma*n*a, they know the Ground.'

The word Brâhma*n*a which is here used, is a derivative form of Bráhman; but what is most important in these lines is the mixing of neuter and masculine words, of impersonal and personal deities. This process is brought to perfection by changing Bráhman, the neuter, even grammatically into Bráhman, a masculine,—a change which has taken place in the Âra*n*yakas, where we find Bráhman used as the name of a male deity. It is this Bráhman, with the accent on the first, not, as has been supposed, brahmán, the priest, that appears again in the later literature as one of the divine triad, Bráhman, Vish*n*u, *S*iva.

The word bráhman, as a neuter, is used in the Rig-veda in the sense of prayer also, originally what bursts forth from the soul, and, in one sense, what is revealed. Hence in later times bráhman is used collectively for the Veda, the sacred word.

Another word, with the accent on the last syllable, is brahmán, the man who prays, who utters prayers, the priest, and gradually the Brahman by profession. In this sense it is frequently used in the Rig-veda (I. 108, 7), but not yet in the sense of Brahman by birth or caste.

beauties of Pindar, or, with some again, the truths of Christianity. Few understand children, still fewer understand antiquity. If we look in the Veda for high poetical diction, for striking comparisons, for bold combinations, we shall be disappointed. These early poets thought more for themselves than for others. They sought rather, in their language, to be true to their own thought than to please the imagination of their hearers. With them it was a great work achieved for the first time to bind thoughts and words together, to find expressions or to form new names. As to similes, we must look to the words themselves, which, if we compare their radical and their nominal meaning, will be found full of bold metaphors. No translation in any modern language can do them justice. As to beauty, we must discover it in the absence of all effort and in the simplicity of their hearts. Prose was at that time unknown, as well as the distinction between prose and poetry. It was the attempted imitation of these ancient natural strains of thought which in later times gave rise to poetry in our sense of the word, that is, say, to poetry as an art, with its [illegible] its numerous epithets, its rhyme and [illegible] the conventional attributes of measured [illegible]

In the Veda itself, however, [illegible] mean the Rig-veda only, the [illegible] Yajush, and Atharvana, having [illegible] interest, and belonging [illegible] sphere—in the Rig-veda [illegible] is artificial, imitated, and [illegible] pared with other [illegible] 1017 hymns of the Rig-[illegible] collection which existed [illegible]

elaborate theological commentaries, known under the name of Bráhmaṇa, was written, that is to say, about 800 B.C. But before the date of their collection these must have existed for centuries. In different songs the names of different kings occur, and we see several generations of royal families pass away before us with different generations of poets. Old songs are mentioned, and new songs. Poets whose compositions we possess are spoken of as the seers of olden times; their names in other hymns are surrounded by a legendary halo. In some cases whole books or chapters may be pointed out as more modern and secondary, in thought and language. But on the whole the Ṛig-veda is a genuine document, even in its most modern portions not later than the time of Lycurgus, and it exhibits one of the earliest and [illegible] phases in the history of mankind, disclosing [illegible] a period of which in Greece we have [illegible] such as Orpheus and [illegible] bringing us as near the beginnings in language, thought and mythology as literary documents can ever bring us in the Aryan world.

Though much [illegible] have been spent [illegible] in Germany, the time [illegible] It is [illegible] literally, or in [illegible] such as [illegible] century B.C. [illegible] century of the [illegible] [illegible] book of [illegible] adhering to this [illegible] renderings even [illegible] most naturally, he [illegible]

despise the tradition of the Brahmans, ev
their misconceptions and the causes of t
conceptions are palpable. To know what
cannot mean is frequently the key to its r
ing; and whatever reasons may be pl
declining a careful perusal of the traditic
pretations of Yâska or Sâya*n*a, they can all
back to an ill-concealed argumentum pau
Not a corner in the Brâhma*n*as, the Sûtr
and Sâya*n*a should be left unexplored
venture to propose a rendering of our own
though the most modern, is on the whole
sober interpreter. Most of his etymologi
dities must be placed to Yâska's account
optional renderings which he allows for met
theological, or ceremonial purposes, are n
to his regard for the Brâhma*n*as. The B
though nearest in time to the hymns of
veda, indulge in the most frivolous and
interpretations. When the ancient Rishi
with a troubled heart, 'Who is the great
gods? Who shall first be praised by our
the author of the Brâhma*n*a sees in the in
pronoun 'Who' some divine name, a place
in the sacrificial invocations to a god
hymns addressed to him are called 'Whos
To make such misunderstandings possible
assume a considerable interval between th
sides of the hymns and the [illegible]
authors of the Brâhma*n*as were [illegible]
the authors of the old [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

at this early period no poet in any other nation could have conceived them. I give but one specimen, the 129th hymn of the tenth book of the Rig-veda. It is a hymn which long ago attracted the attention of that eminent scholar H. T. Colebrooke, and of which, by the kind assistance of a friend, I am enabled to offer a metrical translation. In judging it we should bear in mind that it was not written by a gnostic or by a pantheistic philosopher, but by a poet who felt all these doubts and problems as his own, without any wish to convince or to startle, only uttering what had been weighing on his mind, just as later poets would sing the doubts and sorrows of their heart.

Nor Aught nor Nought existed: yon bright sky
Was not, nor heaven's broad woof outstretched above.
What covered all? what sheltered? what concealed?
Was it the water's fathomless abyss?
There was not death—yet was there nought immortal,
There was no confine betwixt day and night:
The only One breathed breathless by itself,
Other than It there nothing since has been.
Darkness there was, and all at first was veiled
In gloom profound—an ocean without light—
The germ that still lay covered in the husk
Burst forth, one nature, from the fervent heat.
Then first came love upon it, the new spring
Of mind—yea, poets in their hearts discerned,
Pondering, this bond between created things
And uncreated. Comes this spark from earth
Piercing and all-pervading, or from heaven?
Then seeds were sown, and mighty powers arose—
Nature below, and power and will above—
Who knows the secret? who proclaimed it here,
Whence, whence this manifold creation sprang?
The Gods themselves came later into being—
Who knows from whence this great creation sprang?

Sanskrit. The Greeks and Romans had it, and even the language of the Avesta showed clear traces of it. There could be no doubt that the Sanskrit also once possessed this mood, and at last it was discovered in the hymns of the Rig-veda. Discoveries of this kind may seem trifling, but they are as delightful to the grammarian as the appearance of a star, long expected and calculated, is to the astronomer. They prove that there is natural order in language, and that by a careful induction laws can be established which enable us to guess with great probability either at the form or meaning of words where but scanty fragments of the tongue itself have come down to us.

October, 1853.

THE ZEND-AVESTA.

Y means of laws like that of the Correspondence of Letters, discovered by Rask and Grimm, it s been possible to determine the exact form of rds in Gothic, in cases where no trace of them curred in the literary documents of the Gothic tion. Single words which were not to be found Ulfilas have been recovered by applying certain ws to their corresponding forms in Latin or Old igh-German, and thus retranslating them into othic. But a much greater conquest was achieved Persia. Here comparative philology has actually d to create and reanimate all the materials of age on which it was afterwards to work. Little s known of the language of Persia and Media evious to the Shahnameh of Firdusi, about 1000 A.D., and it is due entirely to the ctive method of comparative philology that we ve now before us contemporaneous [illegible] ree periods of Persian language, [illegible] ted, and explained. We have the [illegible] oroastrians, the language of the [illegible] e language of the Sassanians [illegible] story of the Persian [illegible] eriods—all now rendered [illegible] mparative philology [illegible] ry name and existence [illegible] The labours of Anquetil [illegible] ted the Zend-Avesta [illegible] rer—not of a scholar [illegible]

with the materials collected by Duperron and himself, analysed the language of the Avesta scientifically. He proved—

1. That Zend was not a corrupted Sanskrit, as supposed by W. Erskine, but that it differed from it as Greek, Latin, or Lithuanian differed from one another and from Sanskrit.

2. That the modern Persian was really derived from Zend as Italian was from Latin; and

3. That the Avesta, or the works of Zoroaster, must have been reduced to writing at least previously to Alexander's conquest. The opinion that Zend was an artificial language (an opinion held by men of great eminence in Oriental philology, beginning with Sir W. Jones) is passed over by Rask as not deserving of refutation.

The first edition of the Zend texts, the critical restitution of the MSS., the outlines of a Zend grammar, with the translation and philological anatomy of considerable portions of the Zoroastrian writings, were the work of the late Eugène Burnouf. He was the real founder of Zend philology. It is clear from his works, and from Bopp's valuable remarks in his 'Comparative Grammar,' that Zend in its grammar and dictionary is nearer to Sanskrit than any other Indo-European language. Many Zend words can be retranslated into Sanskrit simply by changing the Zend letters into their corresponding forms in Sanskrit. With regard to the Correspondence of Letters in Grimm's sense of the word, Zend ranges with Sanskrit and the classical languages. It differs from Sanskrit principally in its sibilants, nasals, and aspirates. The Sanskrit s, for instance, is represented by the Zend

Burnouf, who compared the language and religion of the Avesta principally with the later classical Sanskrit, inclined at first to the opinion that this schism took place in Persia, and that the dissenting Brahmans immigrated afterwards into India. This is still the prevailing opinion, but it requires to be modified in accordance with new facts elicited from the Veda. Zend, if compared with classical Sanskrit, exhibits in many points of grammar, features of a more primitive character than Sanskrit. But it can now be shown, and Burnouf himself admitted it, that when this is the case, the Vaidik differs on the very same points from the later Sanskrit, and has preserved the same primitive and irregular form as the Zend. I still hold, that the name of Zend was originally a corruption of the Sanskrit word *k*handas (i.e. metrical language, cf. scandere)[1], which is the name

[1] The derivation of *k*handas, metre, from the same root which yielded the Latin scandere, seems to me still the most plausible. An account of the various explanations of this word, proposed by Eastern and Western scholars, is to be found in Spiegel's 'Grammar of the Parsi Language' (preface, and p. 205), and in his translation of the Vendidad (pp. 44 and 293). That initial *k*h in Sanskrit may represent an original sk, has never, as far as I am aware, been denied. (Curtius, 'Grundzüge,' p. 60.) The fact that the root *k*hand, in the sense of stepping or striding, has not been fixed in Sanskrit as a verbal, but only as a nominal base, is no real objection either. The same thing has happened over and over again, and has been remarked as the necessary result of the dialectic growth of language by so ancient a scholar as Yâska. ('Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft,' vol. viii. p. 373 seq.) That scandere in Latin, in the sense of scanning is a late word, does not affect the question at all. What is of real importance is simply this, that the principal Aryan nations agree in representing metre as a kind of stepping or striding. Whether this arose from the fact that ancient

[illegible]

[illegible] Sanskrit [illegible] Sanskrit [illegible] the same as [illegible] in Latin, surely there can be little doubt [illegible] the original intention of the Sanskrit name for metre [illegible] Hindu grammarians derive *khandas* either from *khad* [illegible] or from *khad*, to please. Both derivations are possible [illegible] as the letters are concerned. But are we to accept the [illegible] interpretation of the theologians of the *Khandogas*, who [illegible] that the metres were called *khandas* because the gods, when [illegible] of death, covered themselves with the metres? Or of the [illegible], who tell us that the *khandas* were so called [illegible] they pleased Pragâpati? Such artificial interpretations [illegible] show that the Brahmans had no traditional feeling as to [illegible] meaning of that word, and that we are at liberty [illegible] by the ordinary means its original intention. I [illegible] from among much that has been written on the [illegible] a most happy remark of Professor Kuhn, [illegible] poet, back to the same root as the [illegible] Kuhn's 'Zeitschrift,' vol. iii. p. 428.)

Manu or the Mahâbhârata. But if regarded from Vaidik point of view, this relation shifts at once, an many of the gods of the Zoroastrians come out onc more as mere reflections and deflections of the primi tive and authentic gods of the Veda. It can now b proved, even by geographical evidence, that the Zoro astrians had been settled in India before they immi grated into Persia. I say the Zoroastrians, for w have no evidence to bear us out in making the sam assertion of the nations of Persia and Media i general. That the Zoroastrians and their ancestor started from India during the Vaidik period ca be proved as distinctly as that the inhabitants c Massilia started from Greece. The geographic traditions in the first Fargard of the Vendidad d not interfere with this opinion. If ancient an genuine, they would embody a remembrance pr served by the Zoroastrians, but forgotten by th Vaidik poets—a remembrance of times previous t their first common descent into the country of th Seven Rivers. If of later origin, and this is mor likely, they may represent a geographical conceptio of the Zoroastrians after they had become acquainte with a larger sphere of countries and nations, sub sequent to their emigration from the land of th Seven Rivers[2].

These and similar questions of the highest impor ance for the early history of the Aryan language an mythology, however, must await their final decisio until the whole of the Veda and the Avesta sha have been published. Of this Burnouf was full

[2] The purely mythological character of this geographical chap has been proved by M. Michel Bréal, 'Journal Asiatique,' 1862.

scholars, nothing but a quaint conglomerate of nails, wedges, or arrows, should have been rescued from the dust of centuries at the very moment when the discovery and study of Sanskrit and Zend had enabled the scholars of Europe to grapple successfully with their difficulties.

Upon a closer inspection of the language and grammar of these mountain records of the Achæmenian dynasty, a curious fact came to light which seemed to disturb the historical relation between the language of Zoroaster and the language of Darius. At first, historians were satisfied with knowing that the edicts of Darius could be explained by the language of the Avesta, and that the difference between the two, which could be proved to imply a considerable interval of time, was such as to exclude for ever the supposed historical identity of Darius Hystaspes and Gushtasp, the mythical pupil of Zoroaster. The language of the Avesta, though certainly not the language of Zarathustra[3], displayed a grammar so much more luxuriant, and forms so much more primitive than the inscriptions, that centuries must

[3] Spiegel states the results of his last researches into the language of the different parts of the Avesta in the following words:

'We are now prepared to attempt an arrangement of the different portions of the Zend-Avesta in the order of their antiquity. First, we place the second part of the Yasna, as separated in respect to the language of the Zend-Avesta, yet not composed by Zoroaster himself, since he is named in the third person; and indeed everything intimates that neither he nor his disciple Gushtasp was alive. The second place must unquestionably be assigned to the Vendidad. I do not believe that the book was originally composed as it now stands: it has suffered both earlier and later interpolations; still, its present form may be traced to a considerable antiquity. The antiquity of the work

ave elapsed between the two periods represented y these two strata of language. When, however, he forms of these languages were subjected to a nore searching analysis, it became evident that the phonetic system of the cuneiform inscriptions was nore primitive and regular than even that of the earlier portions of the Avesta. This difficulty, however, admits of a solution; and, like many difficulties of the kind, it tends to confirm, if rightly explained, the very facts and views which at first it seemed to overthrow. The confusion in the phonetic system of the Zend grammar is no doubt owing to the influence of oral tradition. Oral tradition, particularly if confided to the safeguard of a learned priesthood, is able to preserve, during centuries of growth and change, the sacred accents of a dead language; but it is liable at least to the slow and imperceptible influences of a corrupt pronunciation. There are no facts to prove that the text of the Avesta, in the shape in which the Parsis of Bombay and Yezd now

---

is proved by its contents, which distinctly show that the sacred literature was not yet completed.

'The case is different with the writings of the last period, among which I reckon the first part of the Yasna, and the whole of the Yeshts. Among these a theological character is unmistakeable, the separate divinities having their attributes and titles dogmatically fixed.

'Altogether, it is interesting to trace the progress of religion in Parsi writings. It is a significant fact, that in the oldest, that is to say, the second part of the Yasna, nothing is fixed in the doctrine regarding God. In the writings of the second period, that is in the Vendidad, we trace the advance to a theological, and, in its way, mild and scientific system. Out of this, in the last place, there springs the stern and intolerant religion of the Sassanian epoch.'—From the Rev. J. Murray Mitchell's Translation.

[illegible] writing previous to the Sassanian dynasty [illegible] After that time it can indeed be traced, and to a great extent be controlled and checked by the Huzvaresh translations made under that dynasty. Additions to it were made, as it seems, even after these Huzvaresh translations; but their number is small, and we have no reason to doubt that the text of the Avesta, in the days of Arda Viraf, was on the whole exactly the same as at present. At the time when these translations were made, it is clear from their own evidence that the language of Zarathustra had already suffered, and that the ideas of the Avesta were no longer fully understood even by the learned. Before that time we may infer, indeed, that the doctrine of Zoroaster had been committed to writing, for Alexander is said to have destroyed the books of the Zoroastrians. Hermippus of Alexandria is said to have read them[1]. But whether on the revival of the Persian religion and literature, that is to say 500 years after Alexander, the works of Zoroaster were collected and restored from extant MSS., or from oral tradition, must remain uncertain, and the disturbed state of the phonetic system would rather lead us to suppose a long-continued influence of oral tradition. What the Zend language might become, if entrusted to the guardianship of memory alone, unassisted by grammatical study and archæological research, may be seen at the present day, when some of the Parsis, who are unable either to read or write, still mutter hymns and prayers in their temples, which, though to them mere sound, disclose

[1] 'Lectures on the Science of Language,' First S

is now publishing the text of these translations established the fact that the language is truly A neither Semitic nor barbarous, but Persian in and grammar. He accounts for the large infusi foreign terms by pointing to the mixed elemen the intellectual and religious life of Persia d and before that period. There was the Se influence of Babylonia, clearly discernible ev the characters of the Achaemenian inscriptions: was the slow infiltration of Jewish ideas, cus and expressions, working sometimes in the pala Persian kings, and always in the bazars of P cities, on high roads and in villages: there wa irresistible power of the Greek genius, which under its rude Macedonian garb emboldened or thinkers to a flight into regions undreamed of in philosophy; there were the academies, the lib the works of art of the Seleucidæ; there was E on the Euphrates, a city where Plato and Ari were studied, where Christian, Jewish, and Buc tenets were discussed, where Ephraem Syrus ta and Syriac translations were circulated which preserved to us the lost originals of Greek Christian writers. The title of the Avesta und Semitic form Apestako, was known in Sy well as in Persia, and the true name of its a Zarathustra, is not yet changed in Syriac int modern Zerdusht. While this intellectual st principally flowing through Semitic channels irrigating and inundating the west of Asi Persian language had been left without literar tivation. Need we wonder, then, that the me at the rising of a new national dynast the reformers, teachers, and

formed their language and the whole train of
ideas on a Semitic model. Motley as their
age may appear to a Persian scholar fresh from
Avesta or from Firdusi, there is hardly a lan-
e of modern Europe which, if closely sifted,
d not produce the same impression on a scholar
tomed only to the pure idiom of Homer, Cicero
s, or Cædmon. Moreover, the soul of the Sas-
n language—I mean its grammar—is Persian,
nothing but Persian; and though meagre when
ared with the grammar of the Avesta, it is
r in forms than the later Parsi, the Deri, or the
age of Firdusi. The supposition often made
h that Pehlevi was the dialect of the western
nces of Persia is no longer necessary. As well,
we imagine, it is Spiegel's apposite remark
a Turkish work, because it is full of Arabic
s, could only have been written on the frontiers
abia. We may safely consider the Pehlevi and
translations of the Avesta as the language of
kassanian court and hierarchy. Works such as
hundehesh and Minokhired being [illegible]
hought to the same period of [illegible]
India and Egypt, Babylonia and [illegible]
g together and gossiping like [illegible]
ering with toothless gums and silly [illegible]
lreams and joys of their youth, yet [illegible]
one single thought or feeling with that vigour
n once gave it life and truth. It was a period
ligious and metaphysical delirium, when every-
became everything, when Maya and Sophia,
and Christ, Viraf and Isaiah, Belus, Zarvan, and
os were mixed up in one jumbled system of inane
lation, from which at last the [illegible] was delivered

by the positive doctrines of Mohammed, the West the pure Christianity of the Teutonic nations.

In order to judge fairly of the merits of Huzvaresh as a language, it must be rememb that we know it only from these speculative wo and from translations made by men whose very guage had become technical and artificial in schools. The idiom spoken by the nation probably much less infected by this Semitic fash Even the translators sometimes give the Sem terms only as a paraphrase or more distinct pression side by side with the Persian. And Spiegel's opinion be right that Parsi, and not H varesh, was the language of the later Sassa empire, it furnishes a clear proof that Persian recovered itself, had thrown off the Semitic in dients, and again become a pure and national spe This dialect (the Parsi) also, exists in translati only; and we owe our knowledge of it to Spie the author of the first Parsi grammar.

This third period in the history of the Per language, comprehending the Huzvaresh and P ends with the downfall of the Sassanians. The A conquest quenched the last sparks of Persian nat ality; and the fire-altars of the Zoroastrians never to be lighted again, except in the oasis of Y and on the soil of that country which the Zoroas had quitted as the disinherited sons of Manu. the change did not take place at once. Mohl, magnificent edition of the Shahnameh, has this period admirably, and it is from him that I the following facts. For a time, Persian customs, traditions, and songs survived in of the Persian nobility and land

assigned for this double meaning is, that the
sian farmers happened to be well read in hi
Quatremère, however, has proved that the Di
were the landed nobility of Persia; that they
up a certain independence, even under the sw
the Mohammedan Khalifs, and exercised ir
country a sort of jurisdiction in spite of the
missioners sent from Baghdad, the seat of
government. Thus Danishver even is call
Dihkan, although he lived previous to the
conquest. With him, the title was only int
to show that it was in the country and amon
peasants that he picked up the traditions and
about Jemshid, Feridun, and Rustem. Of his
however, we know nothing. It was destroye
Omar; and, though it survived in an Arabic
lation, even this was lost in later times. The
therefore, had to be recommenced when in the ea
provinces of Persia a national, though no lon
Zoroastrian, feeling began to revive. The gove
of these provinces became independent as so
the power of the Khalifs, after its rapid rise, l
to show signs of weakness. Though the Mo
medan religion had taken root, even among
national party, yet Arabic was no longer co
nanced by the governors of the eastern prov
Persian was spoken again at their courts, Pe
poets were encouraged, and ancient national
tions, stripped of their religious garb, began
collected anew. It is said that Jacob, the s
Leis (870), the first prince of Persian blood
declared himself independent of the Khalifs,
cured fragments of Danishver's epic, and h
rearranged and continued. Then followed

nasty of the Samanians [illegible]
Sassanian kings. [illegible]
nasty of the Gaznevides [illegible]
licy. They were strong [illegible]
support of a national Persian [illegible]
ic poet of the Samanians was [illegible]
roastrian. Firdus possesses [illegible]
rk and has given a specimen [illegible]
Gushtasp. The final accomplishment [illegible]
idea, first cherished by [illegible]
r Mahmud the Great [illegible]
aznevide dynasty. By [illegible]
old books were made all over [illegible]
o knew ancient poems were [illegible]
urt. One of them was [illegible]
ent his whole life in collecting [illegible]
the ancient kings of Persia [illegible]
ad, from Merv, who claimed [illegible]
l knew all the tales concerning [illegible]
stem, which had been [illegible]
was from these materials that [illegible]
great epic, the Shahnamen. [illegible]
many passages of his poem, that he [illegible]
ed tradition. 'Traditions, he says, [illegible]
en by me: nothing of what is worth knowing has
n forgotten. All that I shall say, others have
l before me: they plucked before me the fruits
the garden of knowledge.' He speaks in detail
his predecessors: he even indicates the sources
n which he derives different episodes, and it is
constant endeavour to convince his readers that
at he relates are not poetical inventions of his
n. Thus only can we account for the fact, first
nted out by Burnouf, that many of the heroes in

the Shahnameh still exhibit the traits, sadly torted, it is true, but still unmistakeable, of Vai deities, which had passed through the Zoroast schism, the Achæmenian reign, the Macedonian o pation, the Parthian wars, the Sassanian revi and the Mohammedan conquest, and of which Dihkans could still sing and tell, when Fird poem impressed the last stamp on the languag Zarathustra. Bopp had discovered already, in edition of Nalas (1832), that the Zend Vivanh was the same as the Sanskrit Vivasvat; Burnouf, in his 'Observations sur la Gramm Comparée de M. Bopp,' had identified a second sonage, the Zend Keresâspa with the Sans Krisâsva. But the similarity between the Z Keresâspa and the Garshasp of the Shahna opened a new and wide prospect to Burnouf, afterwards led him on to the most striking valuable results. Some of these were publishe his last work on Zend, 'Études sur la Langue et Textes Zends.' This is a collection of articles p lished originally in the 'Journal Asiatique' betw 1840 and 1846; and it is particularly the fo essay, 'Le Dieu Homa,' which has opened an enti new mine for researches into the ancient state religion and tradition common to the Aryans be their schism. Burnouf showed that three of most famous names in the Shahnameh, Jemsh Feridun, and Garshasp, can be traced back three heroes mentioned in the Zend-Avesta as representatives of the three earliest generati of mankind, Yima Kshaêta, Thraêtaona, Keresâspa, and that the prototypes of these Z astrian heroes could be found again in the Ya

Trita, and Krisâsva of the Veda. He went even beyond this. He showed that, as in Sanskrit, the father of Yama is Vivasvat, the father of Yima in the Avesta is Vivanhvat. He showed that as Thraêtaona in Persia is the son of Âthwya, the patronymic of Trita in the Veda is Âptya. He explained the transition of Thraêtaona into Feridun by pointing to the Pehlevi form of the name, as given by Neriosengh, Freidun. This change of an aspirated dental into an aspirated labial, which by many is considered a flaw in this argument, is of frequent occurrence. We have only to think of φήρ and θήρ, of [illegible] and [illegible], of modern Greek φέλω and θέλω—nay, Menenius's 'first complaint' would suffice to explain it. Burnouf again identified Zohâk, the king of Persia, slain by Feridun, whom even Firdusi still knows by the name of Ash dahak, with the Azhi dahâka, the biting serpent, as he translates it, destroyed by Thraêtaona in the Avesta; and with regard to the changes which these names and the ideas originally expressed by them, had to undergo in the intellectual stage of the Arian nation he says: 'Il est sans contredit fort curieux de voir une des Divinités indiennes les plus [illegible] donner son nom au premier souverain de la dynastie [illegible]-persanne: c'est un des faits [illegible] évidemment l'intime union des deux [illegible] grande famille qui s'est étendue [illegible] notre ère, depuis le Gange [illegible]

Some more minute [illegible] the story of Feridun [illegible] by Roth, Benfey and [illegible] has devoted two [illegible]

identification of Yama-Yima-Jemshid and Trita-Thraêtaona-Feridun. Trita, who has generally been fixed upon as the Vaidik original of Feridun, because Traitana, whose name corresponds more accurately, occurs but once in the Rig-veda, is represented in India as one of the many divine powers ruling the firmament, destroying darkness, and sending rain, or, as the poets of the Veda are fond of expressing it, rescuing the cows and slaying the demons that had carried them off. These cows always move along the sky, some dark, some bright-coloured. They low over their pasture; they are gathered by the winds; and milked by the bright rays of the sun, they drop from their heavy udders a fertilising milk upon the parched and thirsty earth. But sometimes, the poet says, they are carried off by robbers and kept in dark caves near the uttermost ends of the sky. Then the earth is without rain; the pious worshipper offers up his prayer to Indra, and Indra rises to conquer the cows for him. He sends his dog to find the scent of the cattle, and after she has heard their lowing, she returns, and the battle commences. Indra hurls his thunderbolt; the Maruts ride at his side; the Rudras roar; till at last the rock is cleft asunder, the demon destroyed, and the cows brought back to their pasture. This is one of the oldest myths or sayings current among the Aryan nations. It appears again in the mythology of Italy, in Greece, in Germany. In the Avesta, the battle is fought between Thraêtaona and Azhi dahâka, the destroying serpent. Traitana takes the place of Indra in battle in one song of the Veda; more frequently it is Trita, but other gods also share in the s

human. Zohâk has killed Jemshid of the Peshdadian dynasty: Feridun now conquers Zohâk on the banks of the Tigris. He then strikes him down with his cow-headed mace, and is on the point of killing him, when, as Firdusi says, a supernatural voice whispered in his ear[5]—

> Slay him not now, his time is not yet come,
> His punishment must be prolonged awhile;
> And as he cannot now survive the wound,
> Bind him with heavy chains—convey him straight
> Upon the mountain, there within a cave,
> Deep, dark, and horrible—with none to soothe
> His sufferings, let the murderer lingering die.
> The work of heaven performing, Feridun
> First purified the world from sin and crime.
> Yet Feridun was not an angel, nor
> Composed of musk and ambergris. By justice
> And generosity he gained his fame.
> Do thou but exercise these princely virtues,
> And thou wilt be renowned as Feridun.

As a last stage in the mythe of the Vaidik Traitana we may mention versions like those given by Sir John Malcolm and others, who see in Zohâk the representative of an Assyrian invasion lasting during the thousand years of Zohâk's reign, and who change Feridun into Arbaces the Mede, the conqueror of Sardanapalus. We may then look at the whole with the new light which Burnouf's genius has shed over it, and watch the retrograde changes of Arbaces into Feridun, of Feridun into Phredûn, of Phredûn into Thraêtaona, of Thraêtaona into Traitana,—each a separate phase in the dissolving view of mythology.

As to the language of Persia, its biography is

---

[5] Cf. Atkinson's Shahnameh, p. 48.

at an end with the Shahnameh. What follows exhibits hardly any signs of either growth or decay. The language becomes more and more encumbered with foreign words; but the grammar seems to have arrived at its lowest ebb, and withstands further change. From this state of grammatical numbness, languages recover by a secondary formation, which grows up slowly and imperceptibly at first in the speech of the people; till at last the reviving spirit rises upwards, and sweeps away, like the waters in spring, the frozen surface of an effete government, priesthood, literature, and grammar.

October, 1852.

IV.

THE AITAREYA-BRÂHMANA[1].

THE Sanskrit text, with an English translation of the Aitareya-brâhmana, just published at Bombay by Dr. Martin Haug, the Superintendent of Sanskrit Studies in the Poona College, constitutes one of the most important additions lately made to our knowledge of the ancient literature of India. The work is published by the Director of Public Instruction, in behalf of Government, and furnishes a new instance of the liberal and judicious spirit in which Mr. Howard bestows his patronage on works of real and permanent utility. The Aitareya-brâhmana, containing the earliest speculations of the Brahmans on the meaning of their sacrificial prayers, and the purport of their ancient religious rites, is a work which could be properly edited nowhere but in India. It is only a small work of about two hundred pages, but it presupposes so thorough a familiarity with all the externals of the religion of the Brahmans, the various offices of their priests, the times and seasons of their sacred rites, the form of their innumerable sacrificial utensils, and the preparation

[1] 'The Aitareya-brâhmanam of the Rig-veda,' edited i lated by Martin Haug, Ph. D., Superintendent of Sanak in the Poona College. Bombay, 1863. London:

mysterious meaning of these rituals, which are embodied in the so-called Brâhmanas, or 'the sayings of the Brahmans.' But although, thanks to the enlightened exertions of Dr. Ballantyne and his associates in the Sanskrit College of Benares, Brahmans might have been found knowing English quite sufficiently for the purpose of a rough and ready translation from Sanskrit into English, such was their prejudice against divulging the secrets of their craft that none could be persuaded to undertake the ungrateful task. Dr. Haug tells us of another difficulty, which we had hardly suspected,—the great scarcity of Brahmans familiar with the ancient Vedic ritual:

'Seeing the great difficulties, nay, impossibility of attaining to anything like a real understanding of the sacrificial art from all the numerous books I had collected, I made the greatest efforts to obtain oral information from some of those few Brahmans who are known by the name of Srotriyas or Srautis, and who alone are the possessors of the sacrificial mysteries as they descended from the remotest times. The task was no easy one, and no European scholar in this country before me ever succeeded in it. This is not to be wondered at; for the proper knowledge of the ritual is everywhere in India now rapidly dying out, and in many parts, chiefly in those under British rule, it has already died out.'

Dr. Haug succeeded, however, at last in procuring the assistance of a real Doctor of Divinity, who had not only performed the minor Vedic sacrifices, such as the full and new-moon offerings, but had officiated at some of the great Soma sacrifices, now very rarely to be seen in any part of India. He was induced, we are sorry to say by very mercenary considerations, to

perform the principal ceremonies in a secluded part of Dr. Haug's premises. This lasted five days, and the same assistance was afterwards rendered by the same worthy and some of his brethren whenever Dr. Haug was in any doubt as to the proper meaning of the ceremonial treatises which give the outlines of the Vedic sacrifices. Dr. Haug was actually allowed to taste that sacred beverage, the Soma, which gives health, wealth, wisdom, inspiration, nay immortality, to those who receive it from the hands of a twice-born priest. Yet after describing its preparation, all that Dr. Haug has to say of it is:

'The sap of the plant now used at Poona appears whitish, has a very stringent taste, is bitter but not sour; it is a very nasty drink, and has some intoxicating effect. I tasted it several times, but it was impossible for me to drink more than some tea-spoonfuls.'

After having gone through all these ordeals, Dr. Haug may well say that his explanations of sacrificial terms, as given in the notes, can be relied upon as certain, that they proceed from what he himself witnessed, and what he was able to learn from men who had inherited the knowledge from the most ancient times. He speaks with some [illegible] of those scholars in Europe who [illegible] explain the technical terms [illegible] without the assistance [illegible] even availing themselves [illegible] they might have [illegible]

In the preface [illegible] Brahmana, Dr. Haug [illegible] in the chronology [illegible] careful consideration. [illegible]

the Rig-veda, he admits, indeed, that there are
that collection ancient and modern hymns, but
doubts whether it will be possible to draw a sha
line between what has been called the *K*handa
period, representing the free growth of sacred poe
and the Mantra period, during which the anci
hymns were supposed to have been collected
new ones added, chiefly intended for sacrificial
poses. Dr. Haug maintains that some hymns
decidedly sacrificial character should be ascribed
the earliest period of Vedic poetry. He takes,
instance, the hymn describing the horse sacrifice,
he concludes from the fact that seven priests o
are mentioned in it by name, and that none of th
belongs to the class of the Udgâtars (singers) a
Brahmans (superintendents), that this hymn w
written before the establishment of these two class
of priests. As these priests are mentioned in oth
Vedic hymns, he concludes that the hymn describin
the horse sacrifice is of a very early date. Dr. Hau
strengthens his case by a reference to the Zoroastria
ceremonial, in which, as he says, the chanters an
superintendents are entirely unknown, whereas th
other two classes, the Hotars (reciters) and Adhva
yus (assistants) are mentioned by the same nam
as Zaotar and Rathwiskaṛe. The establishment
the two new classes of priests would, therefore, see
to have taken place in India after the Zoroastrian
had separated from the Brahmans; and Dr. Hau
would ascribe the Vedic hymns in which no mo
than two classes of priests are mentioned to a perio
preceding, others in which the other two classes
priests are mentioned to a period succeeding, th
ancient schism. We must confess, though doing fu

should have to admit the existence of Brahman priests as early at least as the time in which the hymn on the horse sacrifice was composed. But, even admitting that allusions to a more or less complete ceremonial[3] could be pointed out in certain hymns, this might help us no doubt in subdividing and arranging the poetry of the second or Mantra period, but it would leave the question, whether allusions to ceremonial technicalities are to be considered as characteristics of later hymns, entirely unaffected. Dr. Haug, who holds that, in the development of the human race, sacrifice comes earlier than religious poetry, formulas earlier than prayers, Leviticus earlier than the Psalms, applies this view to the chronological arrangement of Vedic literature; and he is, therefore, naturally inclined to look upon hymns composed for sacrificial purposes, more particularly upon the invocations and formulas of the Yaǵur-veda, and upon the Nivids preserved in the Brâhmaṇas and Sûtras, as relics of greater antiquity than the free poetical effusions of the Rishis, which defy ceremonial rules, ignore the settled rank of priests and deities, and occasionally allude to subjects more appropriate for profane than for sacred poetry:

'The first sacrifices [he writes] were no doubt simple offerings performed without much ceremonial. A few appropriate solemn words, indicating the giver, the nature of the offering, the deity to which, as well as the purpose for which it was offered, were sufficient. All this would be embodied in the sacrificial formulas known in later times principally by

[3] Many such allusions were collected in my 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,' p. 486 seq.; some of them have lately been independently discovered by others.

the name of Yagush, whilst the older one appears to have been Yâgyâ. The invocation of the deity by different names, and its invitation to enjoy the meal prepared, may be equally old. It was justly regarded as a kind of Yagush, and called Nigada or Nivid.'

In comparing these sacrificial formulas with the bulk of the Rig-veda hymns, Dr. Haug comes to the conclusion that the former are more ancient. He shows that certain of these formulas and Nivids were known to the poets of the hymns, as they undoubtedly were; but this would only prove that these poets were acquainted with these as well as with other portions of the ceremonial. It would only confirm the view advocated by others, that certain hymns were clearly written for ceremonial purposes though the ceremonial presupposed by these hymns may in many cases prove more simple and [illegible] than the ceremonial laid down in the [illegible] and Sûtras. But if Dr. Haug [illegible] ried their poetical talent first [illegible] Yâgyâs, or verses to be recited [illegible] thrown into the fire, and [illegible] wards extended into [illegible] his fact or theory? And [illegible] an be hardly any [illegible] possess are purely [illegible] sacrificial purposes [illegible] more general [illegible] confessions of [illegible] only repeat [illegible] proceeding [illegible] [illegible] poetry [illegible] songs or hymns [illegible]

found in the literary history of the Jews and the Chinese—evidence which is curious, but not convincing. Among the Aryan nations, it has hitherto been considered as a general rule that poetry precedes prose. Now the Yâgyâs and Nivids are prose, and though Dr. Haug calls it rhythmical prose, yet, as compared with the hymns, they are prose; and though such an argument by itself could by no means be considered as sufficient to upset any solid evidence to the contrary, yet it is stronger than the argument derived from the literature of nations who are neither of them Aryan in language or thought.

But though we have tried to show the insufficiency of the arguments advanced by Dr. Haug in support of his theory, we are by no means prepared to deny the great antiquity of some of the sacrificial formulas and invocations, and more particularly of the Nivids to which he for the first time has called attention. There probably existed very ancient Nivids or invocations, but are the Nivids which we possess the identical Nivids alluded to in the hymns? If so, why have they no accents, why do they not form part of the Sanhitâs, why were they not preserved, discussed, and analysed with the same religious care as the metrical hymns? The Nivids which we now possess may, as Dr. Haug supposes, have inspired the Rishis with the burden of their hymns; but they may equally well have been put together by later compilers from the very hymns of the Rishis. There is many a hymn in the Sanhitâ of the Rigveda which may be called a Nivid, i. e. an invitation addressed to the gods to come to the sacrifices, and an enumeration of the principal names of each deity. Those who believe, on more general grounds, that

l religion began with sacrifice and sacrificial ormulas will naturally look on such hymns and n the Nivids as relics of a more primitive age; hile others who look upon prayer, praise, and anksgiving, and the unfettered expression of devo on and wonderment as the first germs of a religious orship, will treat the same Nivids as productions f a later age. We doubt whether this problem an be argued on general grounds. Admitting that ne Jews began with sacrifice and ended with salms, it would by no means follow that the Aryan ations did the same, nor would the chronological rrangement of the ancient literature of China help s much in forming an opinion of the growth of the ndian mind. We must take each nation by itself nd try to find out what they themselves [illegible] the relative antiquity of their literary documents. On general grounds, the problem whether [illegible] rayer comes first may be argued [illegible] ist like the problem whether [illegible] r the egg. In the special case [illegible] ure of the Brahmans, we must [illegible] wn tradition, which [illegible] ymns of the Rig-veda [illegible] nd formulas [illegible] he strongest argument [illegible] rward against [illegible] e Yagur-veda [illegible] [illegible] anguage [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

schools by means of a strict mnemonic discipl
The hymns of the Rig-veda, some of which h
no reference whatever to the Vedic ceremonial, be
collected at a later time, might have been stripp
while being handed down by oral tradition, of th
grammatical forms which in the course of time l
become obsolete, but which, if once recognised a
sanctioned in theological seminaries, would have b
preserved there with the most religious care.

According to Dr. Haug, the period during wh
the Vedic hymns were composed extends from 14
to 2000 B.C. The oldest hymns, however, and t
sacrificial formulas he would place between 20
and 2400 B.C. This period, corresponding to wh
has been called the *K*handas and Mantra peric
would be succeeded by the Brâhma*n*a period, a
Dr. Haug would place the bulk of the Brâhmas
all written in prose, between 1400 and 1200 B
He does not attribute much weight to the disti
tion made by the Brahmans themselves betw
revealed and profane literature, and would pl
the Sûtras almost contemporaneous with the Br
ma*n*as. The only fixed point from which he st
in his chronological arrangement is the date impl
by the position of the solstitial points mentio
in a little treatise, the *G*yotisha, a date which
been accurately fixed by the Rev. R. Main at 1
B.C.[4] Dr. Haug fully admits that such an obser
tion was an absolute necessity for the Brahmans
regulating their calendar:

'The proper time [he writes] of commencing a

[4] See preface to the fourth volume of my edition of the
veda.

their sacrifices principally the so-called [illegible] sacrificial sessions [illegible] an accurate knowledge of the time of the northern and southern progress. The [illegible] of the calendar forms [illegible] ritual that many important [illegible] cannot be carried out without the [illegible] sacrifices are allowed to commence [illegible] lucky constellations [illegible] instance, as a rule, [illegible] during the sun's southern progress [illegible] regarded up to the present [illegible] period by the Brahmans [illegible] believed to be a misfortune. The [illegible] generally take place in spring [illegible] itra and [illegible] and May. The [illegible] which [illegible] for one year [illegible] from a certain [illegible] of the [illegible] Aitareya-brahmana, [illegible] sun's yearly course. They were [illegible] parts each consisting of [illegible] days each in the [illegible] of [illegible] i.e. equator or central day, [illegible] Sattra into two halves. The ceremonies were [illegible] halves exactly the same, but they were in the half performed in an inverted order.

perfectly right when he claims the invention of the Nakshatras, or the Lunar Zodiac of the Brahmans, if we may so call it, for India; he may be right also when he assigns the twelfth century as the earliest date for the origin of that simple astronomical system on which the calendar of the Vedic festivals is founded. He calls the theories of others, who have lately tried to claim the first discovery of the Nakshatras for China, Babylon, or some other Asiatic country, absurd. But does it follow that, because the ceremonial presupposes an observation of the solstitial points in about the twelfth century, therefore the theological works in which that ceremonial is explained, commented upon, and furnished with all kinds of mysterious meanings, were composed at that early date? We see no stringency whatever in this argument of Dr. Haug's, and we think it will be necessary to look for other anchors by which to fix the drifting wrecks of Vedic literature.

Dr. Haug's two volumes, containing the text of the Aitareya-brâhmana, translation, and notes, would probably never have been published, if they had not received the patronage of the Bombay Government. However interesting the Brâhmanas may be to students of Indian literature, they are of small interest to the general reader. The greater portion of them is simply twaddle, and what is worse, theological twaddle. No person who is not acquainted beforehand with the place which the Brâhmanas fill in the history of the Indian mind, could read more than ten pages without being disgusted. To the historian, however, and to the philosopher they are of infinite importance—to the former as a real link between the ancient and modern

ature of India: to the latter as a most import-
phase in the growth of the human mind, in its
age from health to disease. Such books, which
irculating library would touch, are just the books
h Governments, if possible, or Universities and
ned societies, should patronise: and if we con-
ulate Dr. Haug on having secured the enlight-
l patronage of the Bombay Government, we may
ratulate Mr. Howard and the Bombay Govern-
t on having, in this instance, secured the services
bonâ fide scholar like Dr. Haug[5].

March, 1864.

A few paragraphs in this review in which allusion was made
rtain charges of what might be called 'literary [illegible]
ht by Dr. Haug against some Sanskrit scholars [illegible]
nlarly against the editor of the Indische Studien [illegible]
here been omitted, as no longer of any interest. [illegible]
en, however, in the ninth volume of that [illegible]
w has been reprinted, though [illegible]
ot I who first brought these accusations [illegible]
ed in alluding to them, if the evidence [illegible]
nvinced me that there was some [illegible]
g to admit that the language of Dr. Haug [illegible]
too severe, but few will [illegible]
l is the best way to show that the [illegible]
d. H. by alluding to these matters [illegible]
isapproval of them. I have given [illegible]
t it. So much for the past [illegible]
e taken,—for the [illegible]
though living in England [illegible]
ng in Germany—[illegible]
[illegible] suspicions. If my remarks should [illegible]
I shall be glad to [illegible]
[illegible] that have been [illegible]

V.

ON THE STUDY

OF THE

ZEND-AVESTA IN INDIA[1].

SANSKRIT scholars resident in India enjoy considerable advantages over those who devote themselves to the study of the ancient literature of the Brahmans in this country, or in France and Germany. Although Sanskrit is no longer spoken by the great mass of the people, there are few large towns in which we do not meet with some more or less learned natives—the pandits, or, as they used to be called, pundits—men who have passed through a regular apprenticeship in Sanskrit grammar, and who generally devote themselves to the study of some special branch of Sanskrit literature, whether law, or logic, or rhetoric, or astronomy, or anything else. These men, who formerly lived on the liberality of the Rajahs and on the superstition of the people, find it more and more difficult to make a living among their own countrymen, and are glad to

[1] 'Essays on the Sacred Language, Writings, and Religion of the Parsees.' By Martin Haug, Dr. Phil. Bombay, 1862.

primitive religious code than the Zend-Avesta, it is surprising that so little should have been done by the members of the Indian Civil Service in this important branch of study. It is well known that such was the enthusiasm kindled in the heart of Anquetil Duperron by the sight of a facsimile of a page of the Zend-Avesta, that in order to secure a passage to India, he enlisted as a private soldier, and spent six years (1754–1761) in different parts of Western India, trying to collect MSS. of the sacred writings of Zoroaster, and to acquire from the Dustoors a knowledge of their contents. His example was followed, though in a less adventurous spirit, by Rask, a learned Dane, who after collecting at Bombay many valuable MSS. for the Danish Government, wrote in 1826 his essay 'On the Age and Genuineness of the Zend Language.' Another Dane, at present one of the most learned Zend scholars in Europe, Westergaard, likewise proceeded to India (1841–1843), before he undertook to publish his edition of the religious books of the Zoroastrians (Copenhagen, 1852.) During all this time, while French and German scholars, such as Burnouf, Bopp, and Spiegel, were hard at work in deciphering the curious remains of the Magian religion, hardly anything was contributed by English students living in the very heart of Parsiism at Bombay and Poona.

We are all the more pleased, therefore, that a young German scholar, Dr. Haug—who through the judicious recommendation of Mr. Howard, Director of Public Instruction in the Bombay Presidency, was appointed to a Professorship of Sanskrit in the Poona College—should have grasped the opportunity, and devoted himself to a thorough study of the sacred literature of the Parsis. He went

well prepared [illegible]
pointed the [illegible]
ained of him [illegible]
s he had been [illegible]
to Poona, the [illegible]
been of little [illegible]
could be known [illegible]
and literature [illegible]
he could [illegible]
with his eyes [illegible]
from books—[illegible]
he ritual [illegible]
an element [illegible]
result of his [illegible]
ne of Essays [illegible]
and Religion [illegible]
ay, 1862. [illegible]
and sixty-eight [illegible]
ne guinea. [illegible]
it is one of the [illegible]
l. It contains four Essays [illegible]
arches into the sacred [illegible]
e Parsees from the earliest [illegible]
nt: 2. Outline of a [illegible] the Zend
uage: 3. The Zend-Avesta, or the Scripture of
Parsees: 4. Origin and Development of the

the literature. The Parsis themselves possessed no such work. Even their most learned priests are satisfied with learning the Zend-Avesta by heart, and with acquiring some idea of its import by means of a (Pehlevi) translation, which dates from the Sassanian period, or of a Sanskrit translation of still later date. Hence the translation of the Zend-Avesta published by Anquetil Duperron, with the assistance of Dustoor Dârâb, was by no means trustworthy. It was, in fact, a French translation of a Persian rendering of a Pehlevi version of the Zend original. It was Burnouf who, aided by his knowledge of Sanskrit, and his familiarity with the principles of comparative grammar, approached, for the first time, the very words of the Zend original. He had to conquer every inch of ground for himself, and his 'Commentaire sur le Yasna' is, in fact, like the deciphering of one long inscription, only surpassed in difficulty by his later decipherments of the cuneiform inscriptions of the Achæmenian monarchs of Persia. Aided by the labours of Burnouf and others, Dr. Haug has at last succeeded in putting together the disjecta membra poetæ, and we have now in his Outline, not indeed a grammar like that of Pâ*n*ini for Sanskrit, yet a sufficient skeleton of what was once a living language, not inferior, in richness and delicacy, even to the idiom of the Vedas.

There are, at present, five editions, more or less complete, of the Zend-Avesta. The first was lithographed under Burnouf's direction, and published at Paris 1829–1843. The second edition of the text, transcribed into Roman characters, appeared at Leipzig 1850, published by Professor Brockhaus. The third edition, in Zend characters, was given to the

world by Professor Spiegel, 1851; and about the same time a fourth edition was undertaken by Professor Westergaard, at Copenhagen, 1852 to 1854. There are one or two editions of the Zend-Avesta published in India, with Guzerati translations which we have not seen, but which are frequently quoted by native scholars. A German translation of the Zend-Avesta was undertaken by Professor Spiegel far superior in accuracy to that of Anquetil Duperron, yet in the main based on the Pehlevi version. Portions of the ancient text had been minutely analysed and translated by Dr. Haug, even before his departure for the East.

The Zend-Avesta is not a voluminous work. We still call it the Zend-Avesta, though we are told that its proper title is Avesta Zend, nor does it seem at all likely that the now familiar name will ever be surrendered for the more correct one. Who speaks of Cassius Dio, though we are told that Dio Cassius is wrong? Nor do we feel at all convinced that the name of Avesta Zend is the original and only correct name. According to the Parsis, Avesta means sacred text, Zend its Pehlevi translation. But in the Pehlevi translations themselves, the original work of Zoroaster is spoken of as Avesta Zend. Why it is so called by the Pehlevi translators, we are nowhere told by themselves, and many conjectures have, in consequence, been started by almost every Zend scholar. Dr. Haug supposes that the earliest portions of the Zend-Avesta ought to be called Avesta, the later portions Zend—Zend meaning, according to him, commentary, explanation, gloss. Neither the word Avesta nor Zend however, occurs in the original Zend texts, and though Avesta seems to be the Sanskrit avasta, the

Pehlevi apestak, in the sense of 'authorised text,' the etymology of Zend, as derived from a supposed zanti, Sanskrit *gnâti*, knowledge, is not free from serious objections. Avesta Zend was most likely a traditional name, hardly understood even at the time of the Pehlevi translators, who retained it in their writings. It was possibly misinterpreted by them, as many other Zend words have been at their hands, and may have been originally the Sanskrit word *k*handas[2], which is applied by the Brahmans to the sacred hymns of the Veda. Certainty on such a point is impossible; but as it is but fair to give a preference to the conjectures of those who are most familiar with the subject, we quote the following explanation of Dr. Haug:

'The meaning of the term "Zend" varied at different periods. Originally it meant the interpretation of the sacred texts descended from Zarathustra and his disciples by the successors of the prophet. In the course of time, these interpretations being regarded as equally sacred with the original texts, both were then called Avesta. Both having become unintelligible to the majority of the Zoroastrians, in consequence of their language having died out, they required a Zend or explanation again. This new Zend was furnished by the most learned priests of the Sassanian period in the shape of a translation into the vernacular language of Persia (Pehlevi) in those days, which translation being the only source to the priests of the present time whence to derive any knowledge of the old texts, is therefore the only Zend or explanation they know of. . . . . The name

[2] See page 84.

zend, to be met with frequently in connection with
vesta and Zend, denotes the further explanation of
e Zend doctrine. . . . . The Pazend language is the
me as the so-called Parsi, i.e. the ancient Persian, as
ritten till about the time of Firdusi, 1000 A.D.'
Whatever we may think of the nomenclature thus
vocated by Dr. Haug, we must acknowledge in the
llest manner his great merit in separating for the
st time the more ancient from the more modern
rts of the Zend-Avesta. Though the existence of
fferent dialects in the ancient texts was pointed out
Spiegel, and although the metrical portions of the
asna had been clearly marked by Westergaard, it is
vertheless Haug's great achievement to have ex
acted these early relics, to have collected them, and
have attempted a complete translation of them, as
r as such an attempt could be carried out at the
esent moment. His edition of the Gâthâs (for
is is the name of the ancient metrical portions
arks an epoch in the history of Zend scholarship
d the importance of the recovery of these primi
lics of Zoroaster's religion has been well brought out
Bunsen in the least known of his books, 'Gott in
r Geschichte.' We by no means think that the
anslations here offered by Dr. Haug are final. We
pe, on the contrary, that he will go on with the
ork he has so well begun [illegible]
ll he has removed [illegible]
e image of Zoroaster [illegible]
e passages [illegible]
ylight, and [illegible]
ss. Other [illegible]
ss. We [illegible]
r [illegible]

forcible, though we cannot tell what to do with th words as they stand. Sense, after all, is the grea test of translation. We must feel convinced tha there was good sense in these ancient poems, other wise mankind would not have taken the trouble t preserve them; and if we cannot discover good sens in them, it must be either our fault, or the words a we now read them were not the words uttered by th ancient prophets of the world. The following are a few specimens of Dr. Haug's translations, in which th reader will easily discover the different hues of certainty and uncertainty, of sense and mere verbiage:

1. That I will ask Thee, tell me it right, thou living God! whether your friend (Sraosha) be willing to recite his own hymn as prayer to my friend (Fra shaostra or Vistâspa), thou Wise! and whether h should come to us with the good mind, to perform fo us true actions of friendship.

2. That I will ask Thee, tell me it right, thou living God! How arose the best present life (thi world)? By what means are the present things (th world) to be supported? That spirit, the holy (Vohu mano), O true wise spirit! is the guardian of th beings to ward off from them every evil; He is th promoter of all life.

3. That I will ask Thee, tell me it right, thou living God! Who was in the beginning the Father and Creator of truth? Who made the sun and stars Who causes the moon to increase and wane if no Thou? This I wish to know, except what I already know.

4. That I will ask Thee, tell me it right, thou living God! Who is holding the earth and the skie above it? Who made the waters and the trees of th

eld: Who is in the [illegible]
uickly run. [illegible]
eings, thou Wise.

This is a [illegible]
he Zend-Avesta. [illegible]
f the latest, the [illegible]

'Zarathustra [illegible]
fectual spell [illegible]
pirits. He was [illegible]
hat the [illegible]
azda [illegible]
ustra begged [illegible]
hese names. [illegible]
rst is Ah[illegible]
e, "the best [illegible]
ighth, "I am [illegible]
living:" the [illegible]

Ahuramazda [illegible]

"If you call [illegible] these names,
shall come to [illegible]
ill then come, the [illegible]
or the utter [illegible] spirits, bad men,
itches, Peris, a [illegible] names are suggested
o Zarathustra, such as [illegible] guardian, spirit, the
oliest, the best [illegible]

Whether the striking [illegible] between [illegible]
he suggested names of [illegible]
ho I am,' and the [illegible]
xodus iii. 14. 'I am [illegible]
ust depend on the age [illegible]
rmuzd Yasht. The [illegible]
wever, of the vari[illegible]
as yet merely tentative, [illegible]
main for future consider[illegible]

other similarities between the doctrines of Zoroaster and the Old and New Testaments. 'The Zoroastrian religion,' he writes, 'exhibits a very close affinity to, or rather identity with, several important doctrines of the Mosaic religion and Christianity, such as the personality and attributes of the devil, and the resurrection of the dead.' Neither of these doctrines, however, would seem to be characteristic of the Old or New Testament, and the resurrection of the dead is certainly to be found by implication only, and is nowhere distinctly asserted, in the religious books of Moses.

There are other points on which we should join issue with Dr. Haug—as, for instance, when, on page 17, he calls the Zend the elder sister of Sanskrit. This seems to us in the very teeth of the evidence so carefully brought together by himself in his Zend grammar. If he means the modern Sanskrit, as distinguished from the Vedic, his statement would be right to some extent; but even thus, it would be easy to show many grammatical forms in the later Sanskrit more primitive than their corresponding forms in Zend. These, however, are minor points compared with the great results of his labours which Dr. Haug has brought together in these four Essays; and we feel certain that all who are interested in the study of ancient language and ancient religion will look forward with the greatest expectations to Dr. Haug's continued investigations of the language, the literature, the ceremonial, and the religion of the descendants of Zoroaster.

December, 1862.

[illegible] OF ZEND [illegible]

[illegible]

. applies to the decipherment of inscriptions, [illegible] es with equal force to the translation of ancient . A translation of the hymns of the Veda, or of Zend-Avesta, and we may add, of the Old Testa- too, requires exactly the same process as the hering of an inscription. The only safe way of ig the real meaning of words in the sacred texts Brahmans, the Zoroastrians, or the Jews is to are every passage in which the same word s, and to look for a meaning that is equally cable to all, and can at the same time be

---

Lecture on the Original Language of Zoroaster. By Martin [illegible] Bombay, 1865.

defended on grammatical and etymological gr
This is no doubt a tedious process, nor can it b
from uncertainty; but it is an uncertainty inl
in the subject itself, for which it would be unf
blame those by whose genius and perseverai
much light has been shed on the darkest pa
ancient history. To those who are not acqu
with the efforts by which Grotefend, Burnouf, L
and Rawlinson unravelled the inscriptions of
Darius, and Xerxes, it may seem inexplicabl
instance, how an inscription which at one tim
supposed to confirm the statement, known from
dotus, that Darius obtained the sovereignty of
by the neighing of his horse, should now yi
very different a meaning. Herodotus relates
after the assassination of Smerdis the six conspi
agreed to confer the royal dignity on him
horse should neigh first at sunrise. The ho
Darius neighed first, and he was accordingly e
king of Persia. After his election, Herodotus
that Darius erected a stone monument cont
the figure of a horseman, with the following in
tion: 'Darius, the son of Hystaspes, obtaine
kingdom of the Persians by the virtue of his
(giving its name), and of Oibareus, his groom.'
sen translated one of the cuneiform inscri
copied originally by Niebuhr from a huge slab
in the southern wall of the great platform at
polis, in the following manner: 'Auramazdis
est. Is maximus est deorum. Ipse Darium
constituit, benevolens imperium obtulit.
tate Auramazdis Darius rex sum.
Darius rex hujus regionis Persicæ;
mazdis obtulit "hoc pomœrio ope

producing good men.' Thus vanished the horse o Darius, and the curious confirmation which the cunei form inscription was at one time supposed to lend t the Persian legend recorded by Herodotus.

It would be easy to point out many passages o this kind, and to use them in order to throw dis credit on the whole method by which these an other inscriptions have lately been deciphered. I would not require any great display of forensic o parliamentary eloquence, to convince the public a large, by means of such evidence, that all the labou of Grotefend, Burnouf, Lassen, and Rawlinson ha been in vain, and to lay down once for all th general principle that the original meaning of i scriptions written in a dead language, of which th tradition is once lost, can never be recovered. Fo tunately, questions of this kind are not settled b eloquent pleading or by the votes of majorities, bu on the contrary, by the independent judgment c the few who are competent to judge. The fac that different scholars should differ in their inte pretations, or that the same scholars should reje his former translation, and adopt a new one tha possibly may have to be surrendered again as soo as new light can be thrown on points hithert doubtful and obscure—all this, which in the hand of those who argue for victory and not for truth constitutes so formidable a weapon, and appeals s strongly to the prejudices of the many, produce very little effect on the minds of those who unde stand the reason of these changes, and to whor each new change represents but a new step i advance in the discovery of truth.

Nor should the fact be overlooked that, if ther

relics of ancient literature. Ideas grow and change, yet each generation tries to find its own ideas reflected in the sacred pages of their early prophets, and, in addition to the ordinary influences which blur and obscure the sharp features of old words, artificial influences are here at work distorting the natural expression of words which have been invested with a sacred authority. Passages in the Veda or Zend-Avesta which do not bear on religious or philosophical doctrines are generally explained simply and naturally, even by the latest of native commentators. But as soon as any word or sentence can be so turned as to support a doctrine, however modern, or a precept, however irrational, the simplest phrases are tortured and mangled till at last they are made to yield their assent to ideas the most foreign to the minds of the authors of the Veda and Zend-Avesta.

To those who take an interest in these matters we may recommend a small Essay lately published by the Rev. R. G. S. Browne—the 'Mosaic Cosmogony'—in which the author endeavours to establish a literal translation of the first chapter of Genesis. Touching the first verb that occurs in the Bible, he writes: 'What is the meaning or scope of the Hebrew verb, in our authorised version, rendered by "created!" To English ears and understandings the sound comes naturally, and by long use irresistibly, as the representation of an ex nihilo creation. But, in the teeth of all the Rabbinical and Cabbalistic fancies of Jewish commentators, and with reverential deference to modern criticism on the Hebrew Bible, it is not so. R. D. Kimchi, in his endeavour to ascertain the shades of difference existing between the terms used in the Mosaic cosmogony, has assumed that

lebrew [illegible]
ihilo [illegible]
elf-denying [illegible]
dless [illegible]
on was [illegible]
inical [illegible]
. Browne [illegible]
as the [illegible]
arved. [illegible]
who chara [illegible]
t to create [illegible]
he same [illegible]
trees. [illegible]
renewest [illegible]
ccording [illegible]
lways. [illegible]
his shows [illegible]
rit tvaksh [illegible]
ng assigned [illegible]
f nothing. [illegible]
n idea. most [illegible]
en Jews and [illegible]
bly in contradistin[illegible]
r as co-eternal with the [illegible] that the Jews.
om Jehovah was all in all asserted, for the
ime deliberately, that God had made all thi
nothing. This became afterwards the rec
rthodox view of Jewish and Christian di
h the verb bará, so far from lending any
[illegible]

general and vague one conveyed by the ποιεῖν of the Septuagint. To find out how the words of the Old Testament were understood by those to whom they were originally addressed is a task attempted by very few interpreters of the Bible. The great majority of readers transfer without hesitation the ideas which they connect with words as used in the nineteenth century to the mind of Moses or his contemporaries, forgetting altogether the distance which divides their language and their thoughts from the thoughts and language of the wandering tribes of Israel.

How many words, again, there are in Homer which have indeed a traditional interpretation, as given by our dictionaries and commentaries, but the exact purport of which is completely lost, is best known to Greek scholars. It is easy enough to translate πολέμοιο γέφυραι by the bridges of war, but what Homer really meant by these γέφυραι has never been explained. It is extremely doubtful whether bridges, in our sense of the word, were known at all at the time of Homer; and even if it could be proved that Homer used γέφυραι in the sense of a dam, the etymology, i. e. the earliest history of the word, would still remain obscure and doubtful. It is easy, again, to see that ἱερός in Greek means something like the English sacred. But how, if it did so, the same adjective could likewise be applied to a fish or to a chariot, is a question which, if it is to be answered at all, can only be answered by an etymological analysis of the word[2]. To say that sacred

[2] On ἱερός, the Sanskrit ishira, lively, see Kuhn's 'Zeitschrift,' vol. ii. p. 275, vol. iii. p. 134.

[illegible]

[illegible] dangerous a thing in scholarship as it [illegible] considering the difficulty of translating the pages the Zend-Avesta we can never hope to have ry sentence of it rendered into clear and intelble English. Those who for the first time read the sacred traditions of the Zoroastrians ting were separated by more than a thousand rs from the time of their original composition. er that came all the vicissitudes to which manuipts are exposed during the process of being ied by more or less ignorant scribes. T

ancient MSS. of the Zend-Avesta date from the beginning of the fourteenth century. It is true there is an early translation of the Zend-Avesta, the Pehlevi translation, and a later one in Sanskrit by Neriosengh. But the Pehlevi translation, which was made under the auspices of the Sassanian kings of Persia, served only to show how completely the literal and grammatical meaning of the Zend-Avesta was lost even at that time, in the third century after Christ: while the Sanskrit translation was clearly made, not from the original, but from the Pehlevi. It is true, also, that even in more modern times the Parsis of Bombay were able to give to Anquetil Duperron and other Europeans what they considered as a translation of the Zend-Avesta in modern Persian. But a scholar like Burnouf, who endeavoured for the first time to give an account of every word in the Zend text, to explain each grammatical termination, to parse every sentence, and to establish the true meaning of each term by an etymological analysis and by a comparison of cognate words in Sanskrit, was able to derive but scant assistance from these traditional translations. Professor Spiegel, to whom we owe a complete edition and translation of the Zend-Avesta, and who has devoted the whole of his life to the elucidation of the Zoroastrian religion, attributes a higher value to the tradition of the Parsis than Dr. Haug. But he also is obliged to admit that he could ascribe no greater authority to these traditional translations and glosses than a Biblical scholar might allow to Rabbinical commentaries. All
in fact on this, that whether t
or wrong, it requires in either

Anhuma created all these beings; that at the second time, at the (time of the) future body, Aharman does not destroy (the life of) the worlds. Aharman made evil desire and wickedness to spread through his tongue.'

Professor Spiegel, in 1859, translated the same passage, of which the Pehlevi is a running commentary rather than a literal rendering, as follows:

'Now I will tell you, lend me your ear, now hear what you desired, you that came from near and from afar! It is clear, the wise (spirits) have created all things; evil doctrine shall not for a second time destroy the world. The Evil One has made a bad choice with his tongue.'

Next follows the translation of the passage as published by Dr. Haug in 1862:

'All ye, who have come from nigh and far, listen now and hearken to my speech. Now I will tell you all about that pair of spirits how it is known to the wise. Neither the ill-speaker (the devil) shall destroy the second (spiritual) life, nor that man who, being a liar with his tongue, professes the false (idolatrous) belief.'

The same scholar, in 1865, translates the same passage somewhat differently:

'All you that have come from near and far should now listen and hearken to what I shall proclaim. Now the wise have manifested this universe as a duality. Let not the mischief-maker destroy the second life, since he, the wicked, chose with his tongue the pernicious doctrine.'

The principal difficulty in this paragraph consists in the word which Dr. Haug translated by duality, viz. dûm, and which he identifies with Sanskrit

[illegible]

[illegible] I [illegible] all [illegible] good, [illegible] him [illegible] der of the [illegible]

Wise may hear [illegible] of His goo[illegible]

the good mind increases (in the world). He may lead me with the best of his wisdom.'

Dr. Haug in 1865:

'I will proclaim as the greatest of all things that one should be good, praising only truth. Ahuramazda will hear those who are bent on furthering (all that is good). May he whose goodness is communicated by the Good Mind instruct me in his best wisdom.'

To those who are interested in the study of Zend, and wish to judge for themselves of the trustworthiness of these various translations, we can recommend a most useful work lately published in Germany by Dr. F. Justi, 'Handbuch der Zendsprache,' containing a complete dictionary, a grammar, and selections from the Zend-Avesta.

September, 1865.

[illegible]

[illegible]

of everything in it that is not to the purpose
eft out, could not be reduced to half its size.
ors could make up their minds to omit every-
hat is only meant to display their learning, to

---

in, das Land zwischen dem Indus und Tigris, Beiträge
s des Landes und seiner Geschichte." Von Dr. Fred
Berlin, 1863.

exhibit the difficulties they had to overcome, or t call attention to the ignorance of their predecessor many a volume of thirty sheets would collapse into pamphlet of fifty pages, though in that form it woul probably produce a much greater effect than in it more inflated appearance.

Did the writers of the Old Testament borro anything from the Egyptians, the Babylonians, th Persians, or the Indians, is a simple enough questio It is a question that may be treated quite apa from any theological theories; for the Old Testamen whatever view the Jews may take of its origin, ma surely be regarded by the historian as a really hi torical book, written at a certain time in the histor of the world, in a language then spoken and unde stood, and proclaiming certain facts and doctrine meant to be acceptable and intelligible to the Jew such as they were at that time, an historical natio holding a definite place by the side of their more o less distant neighbours, whether Egyptians, Assyrian Persians, or Indians. It is well known that we hav in the language of the New Testament the clea vestiges of Greek and Roman influences, and if w knew nothing of the historical intercourse betwee those two nations and the writers of the New Testa ment, the very expressions used by them—not onl their language, but their thoughts, their allusion illustrations, and similes—would enable us to sa that some historical contact had taken place betwee the philosophers of Greece, the lawgivers of Rom and the people of Judea. Why then should not th same question be asked with regard to more ancien times? Why should there be any hesitation i pointing out in the Old Testament an Egyptia

m, or a Greek w
oses was
tians, nothing
ore truly
nces that
l prosper
Persia
l world
al hist

language upon a safe basis. Several editions of the works of Zoroaster have been published in France, Denmark, and Germany; and after the labours of Spiegel, Westergaard, Haug, and others, it might be supposed that such a question as the influence of Persian ideas on the writers of the Old Testament might at last be answered either in the affirmative or in the negative. We were much pleased, therefore, on finding that Professor Spiegel, the learned editor and translator of the Avesta, had devoted a chapter of his last work, 'Erân, das Land zwischen dem Indus und Tigris,' to the problem in question. We read his chapter, 'Avesta und die Genesis, oder die Beziehungen der Eranier zu den Semiten,' with the warmest interest, and when we had finished it, we put down the book with the very exclamation with which we began our article.

We do not mean to say anything disrespectful to Professor Spiegel, a scholar brimfull of learning, and one of the two or three men who know the Avesta by heart. He is likewise a good Semitic scholar, and knows enough of Hebrew to form an independent opinion on the language, style, and general character of the different books of the Old Testament. He brings together in his Essay a great deal of interesting information, and altogether would seem to be one of the most valuable witnesses to give evidence on the point in question. Yet suppose him for a moment in a court of justice where, as in a patent case, some great issue depends on the question whether certain ideas had first been enunciated by the author of Genesis or the author of the Avesta; suppose him subjected to a cross-examination by a brow-beating lawyer, whose business it is to disbelieve and make others disbelieve every assertion

the witness makes, and we are [illegible] would break down [illegible] be said that this is not the [illegible] inquiries should be [illegible] a right to a certain respect [illegible] amount of willingness [illegible] ers. Such a plea may [illegible] preliminary questions in a contest [illegible] of when all the evidence has been [illegible] the direction, and when [illegible] the gentlemen of the jury [illegible] good as settled. But in a [illegible] everything is doubtful [illegible] where all the prepossessions [illegible] Dr. Spiegel [illegible] new witness to be [illegible] open to no attack [illegible] step by step in a straight [illegible] has to be reached [illegible] know that he can [illegible] himself [illegible] artillery against the floating [illegible] launched into the troubled [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] new strength [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

name of an evil spirit like Asmodeus, which occurs in Tobit, could be borrowed from Persia only. It is a name inexplicable in Hebrew, and it represents very closely the Parsi Eshem-dev, the Zend Aêshma daêva, the spirit of concupiscence, mentioned several times in the Avesta (Vendidad, c. 10), as one of the devs, or evil spirits. Now this is the kind of evidence we want for the Old Testament. We can easily discover a French word in English, nor is it difficult to tell a Persian word in Hebrew. Are there any Persian words in Genesis, words of the same kind as Asmodeus in Tobit? No such evidence has been brought forward, and the only words we can think of which, if not Persian, may be considered of Aryan origin, are the names of such rivers as Tigris and Euphrates; and of countries such as Ophir and Havilah among the descendants of Shem, Javan, Meshech, and others among the descendants of Japhet. These names are probably foreign names, and as such naturally mentioned by the author of Genesis in their foreign form. If there are other words of Aryan or Iranian origin in Genesis, they ought to have occupied the most prominent place in Dr. Spiegel's pleading.

We now proceed, and we are again quite willing to admit that, even without the presence of Persian words, the presence of Persian ideas might be detected by careful analysis. No doubt this is a much more delicate process, yet, as we can discover Jewish and Christian ideas in the Koran, there ought [illegible] no insurmountable difficulty in pointing [illegible] Persian ingredients in Genesis, however [illegible] and assimilated. Only, before we lo[illegible] ideas, it is necessary to show the cha[illegible]

provinces. The very tradition to which Dr. Spiegel appeals represents Zoroaster as migrating from Arran to Balkh, to the court of Gustasp, the son of Lohrasp; and, as one tradition has as much value as another, we might well admit that the work of Zoroaster, as a religious teacher, began in Balkh, and from thence extended still further East. But admitting that Arran, the country washed by the Araxes, was the birthplace of Zoroaster, can we possibly follow Dr. Spiegel when he says, Arran seems to be identical with Haran, the birthplace of Abraham? Does he mean the names to be identical? Then how are the aspirate and the double r to be explained? how is it to be accounted for that the mediæval corruption of Airyana vaêga, namely Arran, should appear in Genesis? And if the dissimilarity of the two names is waived, is it possible in two lines to settle the much contested situation of Haran, and thus to determine the ancient watershed between the Semitic and Aryan nations? The Abbé Banier, more than a hundred years ago, pointed out that Haran, whither Abraham repaired, was the metropolis of Sabism, and that Magism was practised in Ur of the Chaldees ('Mythology, explained by History,' vol. i. book iii. cap. 3). Dr. Spiegel having, as he believes, established the most ancient meeting-point between Abraham and Zoroaster, proceeds to argue that whatever ideas are shared in common by Genesis and the Avesta must be referred to that very ancient period when personal intercourse was still possible between Abraham and Zoroaster, the prophets of the Jews and the Iranians. Now, here the counsel for the defence would remind Dr. Spiegel that Genesis was not the work of Abraham, nor, according to

form, did not go back to a much earlier date than the third century before Christ. Yet, when such a general principle is to be laid down, that all that Genesis and Avesta share in common must belong to a time before Abraham had started for Canaan, and Zoroaster for Balkh, other possible means of later intercourse should surely not be entirely lost sight of.

For what happens? The very first tradition that is brought forward as one common to both these ancient works—namely, that of the Four Ages of the World—is confessedly found in the later writings only of the Parsis, and cannot be traced back in its definite shape beyond the time of the Sassanians (Erân, p. 275). Indications of it are said to be found in the earlier writings, but these indications are extremely vague. But we must advance a step further, and, after reading very carefully the three pages devoted to this subject by Dr. Spiegel, we must confess we see no similarity whatever on that point between Genesis and the Avesta. In Genesis, the Four Ages have never assumed the form of a theory, as in India, Persia, or perhaps in Greece. If we say that the period from Adam to Noah is the first, that from Noah to Abraham the second, that from Abraham to the death of Jacob the third, that beginning with the exile in Egypt the fourth, we are transferring our ideas to Genesis, but we cannot say that the writer of Genesis himself laid a peculiar stress on this fourfold division. The Parsis, on the contrary, have a definite system. According to them the world is to last 12,000 years. During the first period of 3,000 years the world was created. During the second period Gayo-maratan, the first man lived by himself, without suffering from the attacks of

[illegible]

[illegible] Isaac, who clearly belongs to [illegible] a member of the second, so that in reality [illegible] generations is the same in one only out [illegible] periods, which surely proves nothing. As [illegible] between the Four Yugas of the B[illegible] and the Four Ages of the Parsis, we can [illegible] if it exists, no one has as yet brought it [illegible] Greeks, again, who are likewise said to s[illegible] primitive doctrine of the Four Ages, believe [illegible] and not in four, and separate them

manner which does not in the least remind us of Hindu Yugas, Hebrew patriarchs, or the battle between Ormuzd and Ahriman.

We proceed to a second point—the Creation as related in Genesis and the Avesta. Here we certainly find some curious coincidences. The world is created in six days in Genesis, and in six periods in the Avesta, which six periods together form one year. In Genesis the creation ends with the creation of man, so it does in the Avesta. On all other points Dr. Spiegel admits the two accounts differ, but they are said to agree again in the temptation and the fall. As Dr. Spiegel has not given the details of the temptation and the fall from the Avesta, we cannot judge of the points which he considers to be borrowed by the Jews from the Persians: but if we consult M. Bréal, who has treated the same subject more fully in his 'Hercule et Cacus,' we find there no more than this, that the Dualism of the Avesta, the struggle between Ormuzd and Ahriman, or the principles of light and darkness, is to be considered as the distant reflex of the grand struggle between Indra, the god of the sky, and Vritra, the demon of night and darkness, which forms the constant burden of the hymns of the Rig-veda. In this view there is some truth, but we doubt whether it fully exhibits the vital principle of the Zoroastrian religion, which is founded on a solemn protest against the whole worship of the powers of nature invoked in the Vedas, and on the recognition of one supreme power, the God of Light, in every sense of the word—the spirit Ahura, who created the world and rules it, and defends it against the power of evil. That power of evil which most ancient portions of the Avesta has x

eived the name of Ahriman (i. e. aṅgro mainyus).
r afterwards have assumed some of the epithets
ch in an earlier period were bestowed on Vritra
other enemies of the bright gods, and among
n, it may have assumed the name of serpent.
does it follow, because the principle of evil in the
sta is called serpent, or azhi dahâka, that there-
the serpent mentioned in the third chapter of
esis must be borrowed from Persia? Neither in
Veda nor in the Avesta does the serpent ever
ume that subtil and insinuating form as in Genesis:
l the curse pronounced on it, 'to be cursed above
cattle, and above every beast of the field,' is not
keeping with the relation of Vritra to Indra, or
riman to Ormuzd, who face each other almost as
als. In later books, such as 1 Chronicles xxi. 1,
ere Satan is mentioned as provoking David to
nber Israel (the very same provocation which in
amuel xxiv. 1 is ascribed to the anger of the Lord
ring David to number Israel and Judah), and in
the passages of the New Testament where the
er of evil is spoken of as a person, we may admit
influence of Persian ideas and Persian expres-
s, though even here strict proof is by no means
. As to the serpent in Paradise, it is a concep-
that might have sprung up among the Jews as
as among the Brahmans; and the serpent that
iled Eve seems hardly to invite comparison with
much grander conceptions of the terrible power
vritra and Ahriman in the Veda and Avesta.
r. Spiegel next discusses the similar
Garden of Eden and the Paradise of
s, and though he admits that here
ly on the Bundehesh, a work of

period, he maintains that that work may well be compared to Genesis, because it contains none but really ancient traditions. We do not for a moment deny that this may be so, but in a case like the present, where everything depends on exact dates, we decline to listen to such a plea. We value Dr. Spiegel's translations from the Bundehesh most highly, and we believe with him (p. 283) that there is little doubt as to the Pishon being the Indus, and the Gihon the Jaxartes. The identification, too, of the Persian river-name Ranha (the Vedic Rasâ) with the Araxes, the name given by Herodotus (i. 202) to the Jaxartes, seems very ingenious and well established. But we should still like to know why and in what language the Indus was first called Pishon, and the Jaxartes, or, it may be, the Oxus, Gihon.

We next come to the two trees in the garden of Eden, the tree of knowledge and the tree of life. Dr. Windischmann has shown that the Iranians, too, were acquainted with two trees, one called Gaokerena, bearing the white Haoma, the other called the Painless tree. We are told first that these two trees are the same as the one fig tree out of which the Indians believe the world to have been created. Now, first of all, the Indians believed no such thing, and secondly, there is the same difference between one and two trees as there is between North and South. But we confess that until we know a good deal more about these two trees of the Iranians, we feel no inclination whatever to compare the Painless tree and the tree of knowledge of good and evil, though perhaps the white Haoma tree might remind us of the tree of life, considering that Haoma as well as the Indian Soma, was supposed to

for that Terach had three sons, and that one
only, Abram, took possession of the land of

VIII.

THE MODERN PARSIS[1].

I.

IT is not fair to speak of any religious sect name to which its members object. Yet fashion of speaking of the followers of Zoroast Fire-worshippers is so firmly established that it probably continue long after the last believe Ormuzd have disappeared from the face of earth. At the present moment, the number o Zoroastrians has dwindled down so much that hardly find a place in the religious statistics o world. Berghaus in his 'Physical Atlas' give following division of the human race accordi religion:

Buddhists	31.2 per cent.
Christians	30.7 "
Mohammedans	15.7 "
Brahmanists	13.4 "
Heathens	8.7 "
Jews	0.3 "

He nowhere states the number of the Fire shippers, nor does he tell us under what head

[1] 'The Manners and Customs
Naoroji, Esq. Liverpool, 1861.
'The Parsee Religion.' By Dadab

aim at the extirpation of the Christian faith. sufferings of the persecuted Christians in the were as terrible as they had ever been in the W nor was it by the weapons of Roman empero by the arguments of Christian divines that the blow was dealt to the throne of Cyrus and the a of Ormuzd. The power of Persia was broke last by the Arabs; and it is due to them that religion of Ormuzd, once the terror of the w is now, and has been for the last thousand y a mere curiosity in the eyes of the historian.

The sacred writings of the Zoroastrians, comm called the Zend-Avesta, have for about a cen occupied the attention of European scholars, thanks to the adventurous devotion of Anq Duperron, and the careful researches of E Burnouf, Westergaard, Spiegel, and Haug, we gradually been enabled to read and interpret remains of the ancient language of the Pe religion. The problem was not an easy one, had it not been for the new light which the sci of language has shed on the laws of human sp it would have been as impossible to Burnou it was to Hyde, the celebrated Professor of He and Arabic at Oxford, to interpret with gramm accuracy the ancient remnants of Zoroaster's doc How that problem was solved is well known t who take an interest in the advancement of m scholarship. It was as great an achievem the deciphering of the cuneiform edicts of Da and no greater compliment could have been to Burnouf and his fellow-labourers th scholars, without inclination to test and without leisure to follow the

[illegible]

ignorant [illegible] of India, a [illegible]

London, will open many problems of a more than passing interest. One is a Paper read before the Liverpool Philomathic Society, 'On the Manners and Customs of the Parsees;' the other is a Lecture delivered before the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, 'On the Parsee Religion.'

In the first of these pamphlets, we are told that the small community of Parsis in Western India is at the present moment divided into two parties, the Conservatives and the Liberals. Both are equally attached to the faith of their ancestors, but they differ from each other in their modes of life—the Conservatives clinging to all that is established and customary, however absurd and mischievous, the Liberals desiring to throw off the abuses of former ages, and to avail themselves, as much as is consistent with their religion and their Oriental character, of the advantages of European civilisation. 'If I say,' writes our informant, 'that the Parsees use tables, knives and forks, &c., for taking their dinners, it would be true with regard to one portion, and entirely untrue with regard to another. In one house you see in the dining-room the dinner table furnished with all the English apparatus for its agreeable purposes; next door, perhaps, you see the gentleman perfectly satisfied with his primitive good old mode of squatting on a piece of mat, with a large brass or copper plate (round, and of the size of an ordinary tray) before him, containing all the dishes of his dinner, spread on it in small heaps and placed upon a stool about two or three inches high, with a small tinned c
for his drinks, and his fi
forks. He does this, not

e a table, &c. [illegible]
in preference [illegible]
rhaps, the thought [illegible]
e need have nothing [illegible]
tead, therefore, of giving [illegible]
si life at present. Mr [illegible]
o distinct [illegible]
e new school. He [illegible]
laily life of a Parsee [illegible]
ment he gets up [illegible]
to rest, and the [illegible]
nour of his [illegible]
ugh we can gather [illegible]
ngs that the [illegible]
als, we must give [illegible]
which he describes [illegible]
sel. There is [illegible]
t anywhere, and [illegible]
g, the temperature [illegible]
this Nirang is [illegible]
writer:

he Nirang is the [illegible]
the rubbing of [illegible]
econd thing a Parsee does after get[illegible]
Either before applying the Nirang to [illegible]
hands, or while it is [illegible]
applied, he sha[illegible]
his hands, but [illegible]

Strange as this process of purification may app it becomes perfectly disgusting when we are t that women, after childbirth, have not only undergo this sacred ablution, but have actually drink a little of the Nirang, and that the same is imposed on children at the time of their inve ture with the Sudrâ and Kusti, the badges of Zoroastrian faith. The Liberal party have c pletely surrendered this objectionable custom, the old school still keep it up, though their fa as Dadabhai Naoroji says, in the efficacy of Nir to drive away Satan may be shaken. 'The formers,' our author writes, 'maintain that ther no authority whatever in the original books Zurthosht for the observance of this dirty pract but that it is altogether a later introduction. ' old adduce the authority of the works of some the priests of former days, and say the prac ought to be observed. They quote one passage fr the Zend-Avesta corroborative of their opinion, wh their opponents deny as at all bearing upon point.' Here, whatever our own feelings may about the Nirang, truth obliges us to side with old school, and if our author had consulted the ni Fasgard of the Vendidad (page 120, line 21, Brockhaus's edition), he would have seen that b the drinking and the rubbing in of the so-cal Gaomaezo—i. e. Nirang—are clearly enjoined Zoroaster in certain purificatory rights. The cust rests, therefore, not only on the authority of a priests of former days, but on the ipsissima ve of the Zend-Avesta, the revealed word of Ormu and if, as Dadabhai Naoroji writes, the Reform of the day will not go beyond abolishing and

In another passage our author says:

'Far from being the teachers of the true doctrines and duties of their religion, the priests are generally the most bigoted and superstitious, and exercise much injurious influence over the women especially, who, until lately, received no education at all. The priests have, however, now begun to feel their degraded position. Many of them, if they can do so, bring up their sons in any other profession but their own. There are, perhaps, a dozen among the whole body of professional priests who lay claim to a knowledge of the Zend-Avesta: but the only respect in which they are superior to their brethren is, that they have learnt the meanings of the words of the books as they are taught, without knowing the language, either philosophically or grammatically.'

Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji proceeds to give a clear and graphic description of the ceremonies to be observed at the birth and the investiture of children, at the betrothal of children, at marriages and at funerals, and he finally discusses some of the distinguishing features of the national character of the Parsis. The Parsis are monogamists. They do not eat anything cooked by a person of another religion; they object to beef, pork, or ham. Their priesthood is hereditary. None but the son of a priest can be a priest, but it is not obligatory for the son of a priest to take orders. The high-priest is called Dustoor, the others are called Mobed.

The principal points for which the Liberals [illegible] the Parsis are, at the pre[illegible]nt momen[illegible] are the abolition of the [illegible] of Nirang; the reduc[illegible] obligatory prayers; t[illegible]

assure us that they never ask assistance or blessings from an unintelligent material object, nor is it even considered necessary to turn the face to any emblem whatever in praying to Ormuzd. The most honest, however, among the Parsis, and those who would most emphatically protest against the idea of their ever paying divine honours to the sun or the fire, admit the existence of some kind of national instinct—an indescribable awe felt by every Parsi with regard to light and fire. The fact that the Parsis are the only Eastern people who entirely abstain from smoking is very significant; and we know that most of them would rather not blow out a candle, if they could help it. It is difficult to analyse such a feeling, but it seems, in some respects, similar to that which many Christians have about the cross. They do not worship the cross, but they have peculiar feelings of reverence for it, and it is intimately connected with some of their most sacred rites.

But although most Parsis would be very ready to tell us what they do not worship, there are but few who could give a straightforward answer if asked what they do worship and believe. Their priests, no doubt, would say that they worship Ormuzd and believe in Zoroaster, his prophet; and they would appeal to the Zend-Avesta, as containing the Word of God, revealed by Ormuzd to Zoroaster. If more closely pressed, however, they would have to admit that they cannot understand one word of the sacred writings in which they profess to believe, nor could they give any reason why they believe Zoroaster to have been a true
impostor. 'As a body,' says
'the priests are not only ignor

some passages from this Dialogue, as translated by Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji. The subject of it is thus described:

A few Questions and Answers to acquaint the Children of the holy Zarthosti Community with the Subject of the Mazdiashna Religion, i. e. *the Worship of God.*

Question. Whom do we, of the Zarthosti community, believe in?

Answer. We believe in only one God, and do not believe in any besides Him.

Q. Who is that one God?

A. The God who created the heavens, the earth, the angels, the stars, the sun, the moon, the fire, the water, or all the four elements, and all things of the two worlds; that God we believe in. Him we worship, him we invoke, him we adore.

Q. Do we not believe in any other God?

A. Whoever believes in any other God but this, is an infidel, and shall suffer the punishment of hell.

Q. What is the form of our God?

A. Our God has neither face nor form, colour nor shape, nor fixed place. There is no other like him. He is himself singly such a glory that we cannot praise or describe him; nor our mind comprehend him.

So far, no one could object to this Catechism, and it must be clear that the Dualism, which is generally mentioned as the distinguishing feature of the Persian religion—the belief in two Gods, Ormuzd, the principle of good, and Ahriman, the principle of evil—is not countenanced by the modern Par Whether it exists in the Zend-Avesta is anoth

question, which [illegible] present [illegible].

The Catechism [illegible]

Q. What is our religion [illegible]

A. Our religion is [illegible]

Q. Whence did we [illegible]

A. God's true [illegible] aster) Asphantaman [illegible] gion to us from God.

Here it is [illegible] question is asked [illegible] considered a true [illegible] divine being, nor even [illegible] indeed, speaks of Zoroaster [illegible] (Alc. i. p. 122 a [illegible] nanced, as far as we [illegible] writings, whether [illegible] Parsis, Zoroaster is [illegible] favoured by God and [illegible] presence; but all this [illegible] without any supernatural [illegible] few miracles recorded of him [illegible] authority. This shows [illegible] Parsis have been exposed [illegible] for, as this is so weak a point in their system that it would have invited the attacks of every opponent, we may be sure that the Dustoors would have framed some argument in defence, if such defence had ever been needed.

The next extract from the Catechism treats of the canonical books:

[1] See page 140.

Q. What religion has our prophet brought from God?

A. The disciples of our prophet have recor in several books that religion. Many of these bc were destroyed during Alexander's conquest; remainder of the books were preserved with g care and respect by the Sassanian kings. Of tl again, the greater portion were destroyed at Mohammedan conquest by Khalif Omar, so that have now very few books remaining: viz. the V didad, the Yazashné, the Visparad, the Khor Avesta, the Vistasp Nusk, and a few Pehlevi bo Resting our faith upon these few books, we r remain devoted to our good Mazdiashna relig We consider these books as heavenly books, beca God sent the tidings of these books to us thro the holy Zurthost.

Here, again, we see theological science in infancy. 'We consider these books as heave books because God sent the tidings of these bc to us through the holy Zurthost,' is not very pov ful logic. It would have been more simple to 'We consider them heavenly books because we sider them heavenly books.' However, whe heavenly or not, these few books exist. They the only basis of the Zoroastrian religion, and principal source from which it is possible to de any authentic information as to its origin, its hist and its real character.

That the Parsis are of a tolerant character regard to such of their doctrines as are vital importance, may b extract:

[illegible]

[illegible] remember [illegible] what he wished and [illegible] to [illegible] some luminous object while [illegible]

set themselves up as prophets, and, going among the labouring and ignorant people, have persuaded them that, "if you commit sin, I shall intercede for you, I shall plead for you, I shall save you," and thus deceive them; but the wise among the people know the deceit.'

This clearly refers to Christian missionaries, but whether Roman Catholic or Protestant is difficult to say. The answer given by the Parsis is curious and significant:

'If any one commit sin,' they reply, 'under the belief that he shall be saved by somebody, both the deceiver as well as the deceived shall be damned to the day of Rastâ Khez. . . . There is no saviour. In the other world you shall receive the return according to your actions. . . . Your saviour is your deeds, and God himself. He is the pardoner and the giver. If you repent your sins and reform, and if the Great Judge consider you worthy of pardon, or would be merciful to you, He alone can and will save you.'

It would be a mistake to suppose that the whole doctrine of the Parsis is contained in the short Guzerati Catechism, translated by Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, still less in the fragmentary extracts here given. Their sacred writings, the Yasna, Vispered, and Vendidad, the productions of much earlier ages, contain many ideas, both religious and mythological, which belong to the past, to the childhood of our race, and which no educated Parsi could honestly profess to believe in now. This difficulty of reconciling the more enlightened faith of the present generation with the mythological phraseology of their old sacred

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

impressed with the excellence of the Christian religion, morals, and general civilisation, scorn the idea of ever migrating from the sacred ruins of their ancient faith, we are able to discover some reasons; though they are hardly sufficient to account for so extraordinary a fact?

First, the very compactness of the modern Parsi creed accounts for the tenacity with which the exiles of Western India cling to it. A Parsi is not troubled with many theological problems or difficulties. Though he professes a general belief in the sacred writings of Zoroaster, he is not asked to profess any belief in the stories incidentally mentioned in the Zend-Avesta. If it is said in the Yasna that Zoroaster was once visited by Homa, who appeared before him in a brilliant supernatural body, no doctrine is laid down as to the exact nature of Homa. It is said that Homa was worshipped by certain ancient sages, Vivanhvat, Âthwya, and Thrita, and that, as a reward for their worship, great heroes were born as their sons. The fourth who worshipped Homa was Pourushaspa, and he was rewarded by the birth of his son Zoroaster. Now the truth is, that Homa is the same as the Sanskrit Soma, well known from the Veda as an intoxicating beverage used at the great sacrifices, and afterwards raised to the rank of a deity. The Parsis are fully aware of this, but they do not seem in the least disturbed by the occurrence of such 'fables and endless genealogies.' They would not be shocked if they were told, what is a fact, that most of these old wives' fables have their origin in the religion which they most detest, the religion of the Veda, and that the heroes of the Zend-Avesta are the same who, with slightly changed

[illegible]

[illegible] the Yasna, the Vendidad, and the Vispered, [illegible] relics, those works, if critically interpreted, will always retain a prominent place in the great library of the ancient world. As oracles of religious faith, they are defunct, and a mere anachronism in the age in which we live.

On the other hand, let missionaries read their Bible, and let them preach that Christianity which once

conquered the world—the genuine and unshack
Gospel of Christ and the Apostles. Let them resp
native prejudices, and be tolerant with regard to
that can be tolerated in a Christian community. l
them consider that Christianity is not a gift to
pressed on unwilling minds, but the highest of
privileges which natives can receive at the hands
their present rulers. Natives of independent a
honest character cannot afford at present to join t
ranks of converts without losing that true caste whi
no man ought to lose—namely, self-respect. Th
are driven to prop up their tottering religions, ratl
than profess a faith which seems dictated to th
by their conquerors. Such feelings ought to be
spected. Finally, let missionaries study the sac
writings on which the faith of the Parsis is p
fessedly founded. Let them examine the bulwa
which they mean to overthrow. They will find th
less formidable from within than from without. E
they will also discover that they rest on a foundati
which ought never to be touched—a faith in o
God, the Creator, the Ruler, and the Judge of t
world.

August, 1862.

narrow the horizon of the apostle's mind, and to destroy the general applicability of his teaching to all times and to all countries. Many will ask what possible good could be derived from the works of men who must have been either deceived or deceivers, nor would it be difficult to quote some passages in order to show the utter absurdity and worthlessness of the religious books of the Hindus and Chinese. But this was not the spirit in which the apostle of the Gentiles addressed himself to the Epicureans and Stoics, nor is this the feeling with which a thoughtful Christian and a sincere believer in the divine government of the world is likely to rise from a perusal of any of the books which he knows to be or to have been the only source of spiritual light and comfort to thousands and thousands among the dwellers on earth.

Many are the advantages to be derived from a careful study of other religions, but the greatest of all is that it teaches us to appreciate more truly what we possess in our own. When do we feel the blessings of our own country more warmly and truly than when we return from abroad? It is the same with regard to religion. Let us see what other nations have had and still have in the place of religion; let us examine the prayers, the worship, the theology even of the most highly civilised races,—the Greeks, the Romans, the Hindus, the Persians,—and we shall then understand more thoroughly what blessings are vouchsafed to us in being allowed to breathe from the first breath of life the pure air of a land of Christian light and knowledge. We too apt to take the greatest blessings as matter course, and even religion forms no exception.

[illegible] little to [illegible]
[illegible] in the [illegible]
[illegible] our own [illegible]
[illegible] until [illegible]
[illegible] the rest [illegible]
[illegible] ever, is [illegible]
[illegible] M. Barthel[illegible]
[illegible] estimate of [illegible]
[illegible] study [illegible]
[illegible] of Buddhi[illegible]
[illegible] le Bouddhi[illegible]
[illegible] triste [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] montrant [illegible]
[illegible] les partage[illegible]
[illegible] of other [illegible]
[illegible] and [illegible]
[illegible] that [illegible]
[illegible] rest [illegible]
[illegible] with [illegible]
[illegible] strange [illegible]
[illegible] Hellenic [illegible]
[illegible] and Barbarians [illegible]
[illegible] that [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] darkness self-deceit.
[illegible] degradation of the
[illegible] the wild
[illegible] the bank [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] pri
[illegible] and we perce
[illegible] all was darkness at

We learn to understand the saying of one who than anybody had a right to speak with authori this subject, that 'there is no religion which do contain a spark of truth.' Those who would lim riches of God's goodness and forbearance and suffering, and would hand over the largest port the human race to inevitable perdition, have adduced a tittle of evidence from the Gospel or any other trustworthy source in support of s hallowed a belief. They have generally appeal the devilries and orgies of heathen worship; have quoted the blasphemies of Oriental Sufi the immoralities sanctioned by the successo Mohammed; but they have seldom, if ever, e voured to discover the true and original cha of the strange forms of faith and worship they call the work of the devil. If the Indian formed their notions of Christianity from the so of Cortez and Pizarro, or if the Hindus had st the principles of Christian morality in the liv Clive and Warren Hastings; or, to take a le treme case, if a Mohammedan, settled in Eng were to test the practical working of Chr charity by the spirit displayed in the journ our religious parties, their notions of Christ would be about as correct as the ideas thousands of educated Christians entertain diabolical character of heathen religion. Christianity has been depraved into Jesuit Mormonism, and if we, as Protestants, cl right to appeal to the Gospel as the only which our faith is to be judged, we m similar privilege to Mohammedans and to all who possess a writte

*S*âkya, another name of Buddha, the same as Shishac, king of Egypt. The same distinguished scholar never perceived the intimate relationship between the language of the Zend-Avesta and Sanskrit, and he declared the whole of the Zoroastrian writings to be modern forgeries.

Even at present we are not yet in possession of a complete edition, much less of any trustworthy translation, of the Vedas; we only possess the originals of a few books of the Buddhist canon; and though the text of the Zend-Avesta has been edited in its entirety, its interpretation is beset with greater difficulties than that of the Vedas or the Tripi*t*aka. A study of the ancient religions of China, those of Confucius and Laotse, presupposes an acquaintance with Chinese, a language which it takes a life to learn thoroughly; and even the religion of Mohammed, though more accessible than any other Eastern religion, cannot be fully examined except by a master of Arabic. It is less surprising, therefore, than it might at first appear, that a comprehensive and scholarlike treatment of the religions of the world should still be a desideratum. Scholars who have gained a knowledge of the language, and thereby free access to original documents, find so much work at hand which none but themselves can do, that they grudge the time for collecting and arranging, for the benefit of the public at large, the results which they have obtained. Nor need we wonder that critical historians should rather abstain from the study of the religions of antiquity than trust to mere translations and second-hand authorities.

Under these circumstances we feel all the more

ankful if we meet with a writer like M. Barthé-my Saint-Hilaire, who has acquired a knowledge f Eastern languages sufficient to enable him to onsult original texts and to control the researches f other scholars, and who at the same time commands that wide view of the history of human thought which enables him to assign to each system its proper place, to perceive its most salient features, and to distinguish between what is really important and what is not, in the lengthy lucubrations of ancient poets and prophets. M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire is one of the most accomplished scholars of France; and his reputation as the translator of Aristotle has made us almost forget that the Professor of Greek Philosophy at the Collège de France[2] is the same as the active writer in the 'Globe' of 1827, and the 'National' of 1830; the same who signed the protest against the July ordonances, and who in 1848 was Chief Secretary of the Provisional Government. If such a man takes the trouble to acquire a knowledge of Sanskrit, and to attend in the same College where he was professor, the lectures of his own colleague, the late Eugène Burnouf, his publications on Hindu philosophy and religion will naturally attract a large amount of public interest. The Sanskrit scholar by profession works and publishes chiefly for the benefit of other Sanskrit scholars. He is satisfied with bringing to light the ore which he has extracted by patient labour from among the dusty MSS. of the East-

[2] M. de St. Hilaire resigned the chair of Greek literature at the Collège de France after the *coup d'état* of 1851, declining to take the oath of allegiance to the existing government.

India House. He seldom takes the trouble to separate the metal from the ore, to purify or to strike it into current coin. He is but too often apt to forget that no lasting addition is ever made to the treasury of human knowledge unless the results of special research are translated into the universal language of science, and rendered available to every person of intellect and education. A division of labour seems most conducive to this end. We want a class of interpreters, men such as M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire, who are fully competent to follow and to control the researches of professional students, and who at the same time have not forgotten the language of the world.

In his work on Buddhism, of which a second edition has just appeared, M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire has undertaken to give to the world at large the really trustworthy and important results which have been obtained by the laborious researches of Oriental scholars, from the original documents of that interesting and still mysterious religion. It was a task of no ordinary difficulty, for although these researches are of very recent date, and belong to a period of Sanskrit scholarship posterior to Sir W. Jones and Colebrooke, yet such is the amount of evidence brought together by the combined industry of Hodgson, Turnour, Csoma de Körös, Stanislas Julien, Foucaux, Fausböll, Spence Hardy, but above all, of the late Eugène Burnouf, that it required no common patience and discrimination in order to compose from such materials so accurate, and at the same time so lucid and readable a book on Buddhism as that which we owe to M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire. The greater part of it

ppeared originally in the 'Journal des Savants,' e time-honoured organ of the French Academy, hich counts on its staff the names of (Cousin, lourens, Villemain, Biot, Mignet, Littré, &c.,) and limits as contributors sixteen only of the most lustrious members of that illustrious body, *la ème de la crême.*

Though much had been said and written about uddhism,—enough to frighten priests by seeing emselves anticipated in auricular confession, beads, d tonsure by the Lamas of Tibet[3], and to discon-rt philosophers by finding themselves outbid in sitivism and nihilism by the inmates of Chinese onasteries,—the real beginning of an historical d critical study of the doctrines of Buddha dates om the year 1824. In that year Mr. Hodgson nounced the fact that the original documents of e Buddhist canon had been preserved in Sanskrit the monasteries of Nepal. Before that time r information on Buddhism had been derived random from China, Japan, Burmah, Tibet,

The late Abbé Huc pointed out the similarities between the ddhist and Roman Catholic ceremonials with such *naïveté*, that, is surprise, he found his delightful 'Travels in Tibet' placed on 'Index.' 'On ne peut s'empêcher d'être frappé,' he writes, 'de rapport avec le Catholicisme. La crosse, la mitre, la dalma-e, la chape ou pluvial, que les grands Lamas portent en voyage, lorsqu'ils font quelque cérémonie hors du temple; l'office à x choeurs, la psalmodie, les exorcismes, l'encensoir soutenu par chaines, et pouvant s'ouvrir et se fermer à volonté; les édictions données par les Lamas en étendant la main droite sur ête des fidèles; le chapelet, le célibat ecclésiastique, les retraites ituelles, le culte des saints, les jeûnes, les processions, les litanies, u bénite; voilà autant de rapports que les Bouddhistes ont avec a.' He might have added tonsure, relics, and the confessional.

Mongolia, and Tartary; and though it was known that the Buddhist literature in all these countries professed itself to be derived, directly or indirectly, from India, and that the technical terms of that religion, not excepting the very name of Buddha, had their etymology in Sanskrit only, no hope was entertained that the originals of these various translations could ever be recovered. Mr. Hodgson, who settled in Nepal in 1821, as political resident of the East-India Company, and whose eyes were always open, not only to the natural history of that little-explored country, but likewise to its antiquities, its languages, and traditions, was not long before he discovered that his friends, the priests of Nepal, possessed a complete literature of their own. That literature was not written in the spoken dialects of the country, but in Sanskrit. Mr. Hodgson procured a catalogue of all the works, still in existence, which formed the Buddhist canon. He afterwards succeeded in procuring copies of these works, and he was able in 1824 to send about sixty volumes to the Asiatic Society of Bengal. As no member of that society seemed inclined to devote himself to the study of these MSS., Mr. Hodgson sent two complete collections of the same MSS. to the Asiatic Society of London and the Société Asiatique of Paris. Before alluding to the brilliant results which the last-named collection produced in the hands of Eugène Burnouf, we must mention the labours of other students, which preceded the publication of Burnouf's researches.

Mr. Hodgson himself gave to the world a [illegible] of valuable essays written on the spot, and afterwards collected under the title of 'Illustrations

books of other nations, but there are none that
proach in bulk to the sacred canon of the Tibet
It consists of two collections, commonly called t
Kanjur and Tanjur. The proper spelling of th
names is Bkah-hgyur, pronounced Kah-gyur, a
Bstan-hgyur, pronounced Tan-gyur. The Kan
consists, in its different editions, of 100, 102, or 1
volumes folio. It comprises 1083 distinct wor
The Tanjur consists of 225 volumes folio, e
weighing from four to five pounds in the edit
of Peking. Editions of this colossal code w
printed at Peking, Lhassa, and other places. T
edition of the Kanjur published at Peking, by co
mand of the Emperor Khian-Lung, sold for £6
A copy of the Kanjur was bartered for 7000 o
by the Buriates, and the same tribe paid 1200 sil
roubles for a complete copy of the Kanjur a
Tanjur together[4]. Such a jungle of religious lite
ture—the most excellent hiding-place, we shou
think, for Lamas and Dalai-Lamas—was too mu
even for a man who could travel on foot from Hu
gary to Tibet. The Hungarian enthusiast, howev
though he did not translate the whole, gave a m
valuable analysis of this immense bible, in t
twentieth volume of the 'Asiatic Researches,' su
cient to establish the fact that the principal porti
of it was a translation from the same Sansk
originals which had been discovered in Nepal
Mr. Hodgson. Csoma de Körös died soon after
had given to the world the first fruits of his labou
—a victim to his heroic devotion to the study
ancient languages and religions.

---

[4] 'Die Religion des Buddha,' von Köppen, vol. ii. p. 282.

It was another fortunate coincidence that, con-
nporaneously with the discoveries of Hodgson
d Csoma de Körös, another scholar, Schmidt of
. Petersburg, had so far advanced in the study
the Mongolian language, as to be able to trans-
te portions of the Mongolian version of the Bud-
ist canon, and thus forward the elucidation of
me of the problems connected with the religion
Buddha.

It never rains but it pours. Whereas for years,
ay, for centuries, not a single original document
f the Buddhist religion had been accessible to the
holars of Europe, we witness, in the small space
f ten years, the recovery of four complete Buddhist
iteratures. In addition to the discoveries of Hodg-
on in Nepal, of Csoma de Körös in Tibet, and of
chmidt in Mongolia, the Honourable George Tur-
our suddenly presented to the world the Buddhist
iterature of Ceylon, composed in the sacred lan-
uage of that island, the ancient Pâli. The existence
f that literature had been known before. Since
826 Sir Alexander Johnston had been engaged in
llecting authentic copies of the Mahâvansa, the
lgâvalî, and the Râgaratnâkarî. These copies
ere translated at his suggestion from Pâli into
odern Singhalese and thence into English. The
iblication was entrusted to Mr. Edward Upham,
d the work appeared in 1833, under the title of
acred and Historical Works of Ceylon, dedicated
William IV. Unfortunately, whether through
aud or through misunderstanding, [illegible]
ere to have procured [illegible]
ili originals and [illegible]
ular language, appear [illegible]

of their own from various sources. The o
translators by whom this mutilated Singl
abridgment was to have been rendered into En
took still greater liberties; and the 'Sacred
Historical Books of Ceylon' had hardly been
lished before Burnouf, then a mere beginner i
study of Pâli, was able to prove the utter us
ness of that translation. Mr. Turnour, how
soon made up for this disappointment. He s
work in a more scholarlike spirit, and after ac
ing himself a knowledge of the Pâli languag
published several important essays on the Bud
canon, as preserved in Ceylon. These were foll
by an edition and translation of the Mahâvans
the history of Ceylon, written in the fifth cen
after Christ, and giving an account of the is
from the earliest times to the beginning of
fourth century A.D. Several continuations of
history are in existence, but Mr. Turnour was
vented by an early death from continuing
edition beyond the original portion of that chro
The exploration of the Ceylonese literature has
been taken up again by the Rev. D. J. Go
(Clough),[5] whose essays are unfortunately scat
about in Singhalese periodicals and little know
Europe; and by the Rev. Spence Hardy, for tw
years Wesleyan Missionary in Ceylon. His
works, 'Eastern Monachism' and 'Manual of
dhism,' are full of interesting matter, but as th
chiefly derived from Singhalese, and even
dern sources, they require to be
with

[5] The same author ha
'The Legends and Th

In the same manner as the Sanskrit originals of Nepal were translated by Buddhist missionaries into Tibetan, Mongolian, and, as we shall soon see, into Chinese and Mandshu[6], the Pâli originals of Ceylon were carried to Burmah and Siam, and translated there into the languages of those countries. Hardly anything has as yet been done for exploring the literature of these two countries, which open a promising field for any one ambitious to follow in the footsteps of Hodgson, Csoma, and Turnour.

A very important collection of Buddhist MSS. has lately been brought from Ceylon to Europe by M. Grimblot, and is now deposited in the Imperial Library at Paris. This collection, to judge from a report published in 1866 in the 'Journal des Savants' by M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire, consists of no less than eighty-seven works; and, as some of them are represented by more than one copy, the total number of MSS. amounts to one hundred and twenty-one. They fill altogether 14,000 palm leaves, and are written partly in Singhalese, partly in Burmese charac-

because persecuted—remained the national religion of the island, and in the eighteenth century it had recovered its former ascendency. Missions were then sent to Siam to procure authentic copies of the sacred documents; priests properly ordained were imported from Burmah; and several libraries, which contain both the canonical and the profane literature of Buddhism, were founded at Dadala, Ambagapitya, and other places.

The sacred canon of the Buddhists is called the Tripitaka, i.e. the three baskets. The first basket contains all that has reference to morality, or Vinaya; the second contains the Sûtras, i.e. the discourses of Buddha; the third includes all works treating of dogmatic philosophy or metaphysics. The second and third baskets are sometimes comprehended under the general name of Dharma, or law, and it has become usual to apply to the third basket the name of Abhidharma, or by-law. The first and second pitakas contain each five separate works; the third contains seven. M. Grimblot has secured MSS. of nearly every one of these works, and he has likewise brought home copies of the famous commentaries of Buddhaghosha. These commentaries are of great importance; for although Buddhaghosha lived as late as 430 A.D., he is supposed to have been the translator of more ancient commentaries, brought in 316 B.C. to Ceylon from Magadha by Mahinda, the son of Asoka, translated by him from Pâli into Singhalese, and retranslated by Buddhaghosha into Pâli, the original language both of the canonical books and of their commentaries. Whether historical criticism will allow to the commentaries of Buddhaghosha the authority due to documents of the fourth century

re Christ, is a questi[illegible]
even as a collector [illegible]
ter of the fifth centur[illegible]
ald be considerable [illegible]
some of the most imp[illegible]
tory and chronology. [illegible]
itten on the histor[illegible]
own too strong an incli[illegible]
nts contained in the [illegible]
osha as purely histori[illegible]
terval of time by which [illegible]
ents which he relates. N[illegible]
oved that Buddhaghosha [illegible]
tions of the so-called A[illegible]
ought by Mahinda to Ce[illegible]
ly enhance their histori[illegible]
count of these translations [illegible]
we consider the extraordinary [illegible]
cording to tradition, by the LXX [illegible]
d Testament, and then observe [illegible]
tween the chronology of the Sep[illegible]
e Hebrew text, we shall be better [illegible]
te the risk of trusting to Oriental translations, even
those that pretend to be literal. The idea of a
hful literal translation seems altogether foreign to
ental minds. Granted that Mahinda translated
original Pâli commentaries into Singhalese, there
nothing to restrain him from inserting anythi
he thought likely to be useful to his new c
s. Granted that Buddhaghosha translated th
slations back into Pâli, why should he not h
rporated any facts that were then believed in
been handed down by tradition from ger
eration? Was he not at liberty—n

not have felt it his duty, to explain apparent difficulties, to remove contradictions, and to correct palpable mistakes? In our time, when even the contemporaneous evidence of Herodotus, Thucydides, Livy, or Jornandes is sifted by the most uncompromising scepticism, we must not expect a more merciful treatment for the annals of Buddhism. Scholars engaged in special researches are too willing to acquiesce in evidence, particularly if that evidence has been discovered by their own efforts and comes before them with all the charms of novelty. But, in the broad daylight of historical criticism, the prestige of such a witness as Buddhaghosha soon dwindles away, and his statements as to kings and councils eight hundred years before his time are in truth worth no more than the stories told of Arthur by Geoffrey of Monmouth, or the accounts we read in Livy of the early history of Rome.

One of the most important works of M. Grimblot's collection, and one that we hope will soon be published, is a history of Buddhism in Ceylon, called the Dîpavansa. The only work of the same character which has hitherto been known is the Mahâvansa, published by the Honourable George Turnour. But this is professedly based on the Dîpavansa, and is probably of a much later date. Mahânâma, the compiler of the Mahâvansa, lived about 500 A.D. His work was continued by later chroniclers to the middle of the eighteenth century. Though Mahânâma wrote towards the end of the fifth century after Christ, his own share of the chronicle seems to have ended with the year 300 [illegible] mentary which he wrote on wise breaks off at that peri

the Dipavansa is not yet known; but as it also breaks off with the death of Mahâsena in 302 A.D., we cannot ascribe to it, for the present, any higher authority than could be commanded by a writer of the fourth century after Christ.

We now return to Mr. Hodgson. His collections of Sanskrit MSS. had been sent, as we saw, to the Asiatic Society of Calcutta from 1824 to 1839, to the Royal Asiatic Society in London in 1835, and to the Société Asiatique of Paris in 1837. They remained dormant at Calcutta and in London. At Paris, however, these Buddhist MSS. fell into the hands of Burnouf. Unappalled by their size and tediousness, he set to work, and was not long before he discovered their extreme importance. After seven years of careful study, Burnouf published, in 1844, his 'Introduction à l'Histoire du Buddhisme.' It is this work which laid the foundation for a systematic study of the religion of Buddha. Though acknowledging the great value of the researches made in the Buddhist literatures of Tibet, Mongolia, China, and Ceylon, Burnouf showed that Buddhism, being of Indian origin, ought to be studied first of all in the original Sanskrit documents, preserved in Nepal. Though he modestly called his work an Introduction to the History of Buddhism, there are few points of importance on which his industry has not brought together the most valuable evidence, and his genius shed a novel and brilliant light. The death of Burnouf in 1851, put an end to a work which, if finished according to the plan sketched out by the author in the preface, would have been the most perfect monument of Oriental scholarship. A volume published after

his death, in 1852, contains a translation of one of the canonical books of Nepal, with notes and appendices, the latter full of the most valuable information on some of the more intricate questions of Buddhism. Though much remained to be done, and though a very small breach only had been made in the vast pile of Sanskrit MSS. presented by Mr. Hodgson to the Asiatic Societies of Paris and London, no one has been bold enough to continue what Burnouf left unfinished. The only important additions to our knowledge of Buddhism since his death are an edition of the Lalita-Vistara or the life of Buddha, prepared by a native, the learned Babu Rajendralal Mittra; an edition of the Pâli original of the Dhammapadam, by Dr. Fausböll, a Dane; and last, not least, the excellent translation by M. Stanislas Julien, of the life and travels of Hiouen-Thsang. This Chinese pilgrim had visited India from 629 to 645 A. D., for the purpose of learning Sanskrit, and translating from Sanskrit into Chinese some important works on the religion and philosophy of the Buddhists; and his account of the geography, the social, religious, and political state of India at the beginning of the seventh century, is invaluable for studying the practical working of that religion at a time when its influence began to decline, and when it was soon to be supplanted by modern Brahmanism and Mohammedanism.

It was no easy task for M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire to make himself acquainted with all these works. The study of Buddhism would almost seem to be beyond the power of any single individual, if it required a practical acquaintance with all the languages in which the doctrines of Buddha have

[illegible] Burnouf was [illegible]
[illegible] to his [illegible]
[illegible] acquiring a [illegible]
[illegible] Singhalese, and [illegible]
[illegible] for such a task [illegible]
[illegible] ever, that [illegible]
[illegible] Mongolian [illegible]
[illegible] a knowledge [illegible]
[illegible]standing of the [illegible]
[illegible] of Sanskrit was [illegible]
[illegible] spirit, for compre[illegible]
[illegible] in India, and [illegible]
[illegible]ntries where [illegible]
Assisted by his fa[illegible]
[illegible] into the field [illegible]
[illegible] his intimate [illegible]
[illegible]stems of philo[illegible]
[illegible]ent and modern [illegible]
[illegible]aire has succeeded [illegible]
[illegible]ly and correct of the [illegible]
[illegible]g as well as weak [illegible]
[illegible]ha. He has become [illegible]
[illegible]sm. He has not [illegible]
[illegible]ion which must have [illegible]
[illegible] able to read in the past the [illegible]
[illegible] the future. He has not used Buddhism
as a bugbear or as a *beau idéal*. He [illegible]
[illegible]d with stating in his preface that [illegible]
[illegible] might be learned by modern philo[illegible]
[illegible] study of Buddhism, but in the body [illegible]
he never perverts the chair of the [illegible]
[illegible]e pulpit of the preacher.
[illegible]s book may offer one other adva[illegible]
[illegible] and I regret to say that at pr[illegible]

seem to come opportunely. It is the misfortune of our times that the same doctrines which form the foundation of Buddhism meet at the hands of some of our philosophers with a favour which they ill deserve. For some years we have seen systems arising in which metempsychosis and transmigration are highly spoken of, and attempts are made to explain the world and man without either a God or a Providence, exactly as Buddha did. A future life is refused to the yearnings of mankind, and the immortality of the soul is replaced by the immortality of works. God is dethroned, and in His place they substitute man, the only being, we are told, in which the Infinite becomes conscious of itself. These theories are recommended to us sometimes in the name of science, or of history, or philology, or even of metaphysics; and though they are neither new nor very original, yet they can do much injury to feeble hearts. This is not the place to examine these theories, and their authors are both too learned and too sincere to deserve to be condemned summarily and without discussion. But it is well that they should know by the example, too little known, of Buddhism, what becomes of man if he depends on himself alone, and if his meditations, misled by a pride of which he is hardly conscious, bring him to the precipice where Buddha was lost. Besides, I am well aware of all the differences, and I am not going to insult our contemporary philosophers by confounding them indiscriminately with Buddha, although addressing to both the same reproof. I acknowledge willingly all their additional merits, which are considerable. But systems of philosophy must always be judged

[illegible] the conclusions [illegible] and they may [illegible] conclusions [illegible] therefore [illegible] his conclusions [illegible] years ago. [illegible] and practised them [illegible] likely to be surpassed [illegible] He displayed a childlike [illegible] can exceed, nor can it be supposed that any system in our days could again acquire [illegible] ascendency over the souls of men. [illegible] useful, however, if the authors of these modern systems would just cast a glance at the theories and destinies of Buddhism. It is not [illegible] in the sense in which we understand this great name, nor is it religion in the sense of ancient paganism, of Christianity, or of Mohammedanism; but it contains elements of all worked up into a perfectly independent doctrine which acknowledges nothing in the universe but man, and obstinately refuses to recognise anything else, though confounding man with nature in the midst of which he lives. Hence all those aberrations of Buddhism which ought to be a warning to others. Unfortunately, if people rarely profit by their own faults, they profit yet more rarely by the faults of others. (Introduction, p. vii.)

But though M. Barthélemy Saint Hilaire does not write history merely for the sake of those masked batteries which French writers have used with so much skill at all times, but more particularly during the late years of Imperial sway, it is clear, from the remarks just quoted, that our author is not satisfied with simply chronicling the dry facts of Buddhism, or turning into French the tedious

discourses of its founder. His work is an animated sketch, giving too little rather than too much. It is just the book which was wanted to dispel the erroneous notions about Buddhism, which are still current among educated men, and to excite an interest which may lead those who are naturally frightened by the appalling proportions of Buddhist literature, and the uncouth sounds of Buddhist terminology, to a study of the quartos of Burnouf, Turnour, and others. To those who may wish for more detailed information on Buddhism, than could be given by M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire, consistently with the plan of his work, we can strongly recommend the work of a German writer, 'Die Religion des Buddha,' von Köppen, Berlin, 1857. It is founded on the same materials as the French work, but being written by a scholar and for scholars, it enters on a more minute examination of all that has been said or written on Buddha and Buddhism. In a second volume the same learned and industrious student has lately published a history of Buddhism in Tibet.

M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire's work is divided into three portions. The first contains an account of the origin of Buddhism, a life of Buddha, and an examination of Buddhist ethics and metaphysics. In the second, he describes the state of Buddhism in India in the seventh century of our era, from the materials supplied by the travels of Hiouen-Thsang. The third gives a description of Buddhism as actually existing in Ceylon, and as lately described by an eye-witness, the Rev. Spence Hardy. We shall confine ourselves chiefly to the first part, which treats of the life and teaching of Buddha.

M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire [illegible] ample of Burnouf, Lassen, and [illegible] late of the Ceylonese era 54[illegible] Buddha's death. Though we [illegible] into long chronological discussion [illegible] that this date was clearly obtained [illegible] dhists of Ceylon by calculation [illegible] tradition, and that it is easy [illegible] calculation a mistake of about [illegible] more plausible date of Buddha [illegible] For the purposes, however, which M. [illegible] Saint-Hilaire had in view [illegible] small importance. We know [illegible] tory of India during the [illegible] B.C., that the stage on which [illegible] dha as preaching and teaching [illegible] very much the same background [illegible] tume and accessories, for the [illegible] century B.C.

In the life of Buddha, which [illegible] to 79, M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire [illegible] exclusively the Lalita-Vistara. This [illegible] most popular works of the Buddhists [illegible] part of the Buddhist canon; and as we know [illegible] translation into Chinese, which M. Stanislas Julien ascribes to the year 76 A.D., we may safely refer its original composition to an ante-Christian date. It has been published in Sanskrit by Babu Rajendralal Mittra, and we owe to M. Foucaux an edition of the same work in its Tibetan translation, [illegible] Tibetan text printed in Europe. From [illegible] that we have seen, we should think it [illegible] highly desirable to have an accurate tran[illegible] the Chinese text, such as M. Stanislas Ju[illegible]

is able to give us[7]. Few people, however, except scholars, would have the patience to read this work either in its English or French translation, as may be seen from the following specimen, containing the beginning of Babu Rajendralal Mittra's version:

'Om! Salutation to all Buddhas, Bodhisattvas, Âryas, *S*râvakas, and Pratyeka Buddhas of all times, past, present, and future; who are adored throughout the farthest limits of the ten quarters of the globe. Thus hath it been heard by me, that once on a time Bhagavat sojourned in the garden of Anâthapi*nd*ada, at *G*etavana, in *S*râvastî, accom-

[7] The advantages to be derived from these Chinese translations have been pointed out by M. Stanislas Julien. The analytical structure of that language imparts to Chinese translations the character almost of a gloss; and though we need not follow implicitly the interpretations of the Sanskrit originals, adopted by the Chinese translators, still their antiquity would naturally impart to them a considerable value and interest. The following specimens were kindly communicated to me by M. Stanislas Julien:

'Je ne sais si je vous ai communiqué autrefois les curieux passages qui suivent: On lit dans le Lotus français, p. 271, l. 14, C'est que c'est une chose difficile à rencontrer que la naissance d'un bouddha, aussi difficile à rencontrer que la fleur de l'Udumbara, que l'introduction du col d'une tortue dans l'ouverture d'un joug formé par le grand océan.

'Il y a en chinois: un bouddha est difficile à rencontrer, comme les fleurs Udumbara et Palâça; et en outre comme si une tortue borgne voulait rencontrer un trou dans un bois flottant (litt. le trou d'un bois flottant).

'Lotus français, p. 39, l. 110 (les créatures), enchaînées par la concupiscence comme par la queue du Yak, perpétuellement aveuglées en ce monde par les désirs, elles ne cherchent pas le Buddha.

'Il y a en chinois: Profondément attachées aux cinq désirs—Elles les aiment comme le Yak aime sa queue. Par la concupiscence et l'amour, elles s'aveuglent elles-mêmes, etc.'

[illegible] 2,000 Bhikshuk[illegible]
[illegible] 32,000 Bodhisat[illegible]
[illegible] of caste, and
[illegible] who had made
[illegible] knowledge [illegible]
[illegible] the light of Bodhisattva
[illegible] of the dharanas them-
[illegible] their meditations, all
[illegible] Bodhisattvas, and possessed
[illegible] samadhi; great in [illegible]
[illegible] Bodhisattva forbearance, and [illegible]
[illegible] Bodhisattva element of [illegible]
[illegible] arriving in the [illegible]
[illegible] therein, respected [illegible]
[illegible] by the fourfold [illegible]
[illegible] their counsellors, [illegible]
[illegible] by retinues of kshatr[illegible]
[illegible] and ministers [illegible]
[illegible] brāhmaṇas, [illegible]
[illegible] regaled with all [illegible]
[illegible] that could be [illegible]
supplied with clean [illegible]
pots, couches, and [illegible]
benevolent lord [illegible]
prime of gifts [illegible]
to them [illegible]
report of [illegible]
[illegible]

mâras, brâhmyas (followers of Brahmâ), srâmanas, and brâhmanas, as subjects, that is both gods and men, so journed here, imparting instructions in the true religion, and expounding the principles of a brahmacarya full and complete in its nature, holy in its import pure and immaculate in its character, auspicious is it beginning, auspicious its middle, auspicious its end.'

The whole work is written in a similar style, an where fact and legend, prose and poetry, sense an nonsense, are so mixed together, the plan adopte by M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire, of making two live out of one, the one containing all that seems possibl the other what seems impossible, would naturall recommend itself. It is not a safe process, howeve to distil history out of legend by simply strainin the legendary through the sieve of physical poss bility. Many things are possible, and may yet b the mere inventions of later writers, and man things which sound impossible have been reclaime as historical, after removing from them the thin fil of mythological phraseology. We believe that th only use which the historian can safely make of th Lalita-Vistara, is to employ it, not as evidence o facts which actually happened, but in illustration o the popular belief prevalent at the time when it wa committed to writing. Without therefore adoptin the division of fact and fiction in the life of Buddh as attempted by M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire, w yet believe that in order to avoid a repetition o childish absurdities, we shall best consult the in terest of our readers if we follow his example, an give a short and rational abstract of the life o Buddha as handed down by tradition, and committe to writing not later than the first century B.C.

Buddha, or more correctly the Buddha — or
ddha is an appellative meaning [illegible] —
born at Kapilavastu, the [illegible]
he same name, situated at the [illegible]
s of Nepal, north of the present [illegible]. His
er, the king of Kapilavastu, was [illegible]
the Sâkyas, and belonged to the [illegible]
as. His mother was Mâyâdêvî, daughter of king
rabuddha, and [illegible] we say that [illegible]
utiful as he was powerful and [illegible]. Buddha was
refore by birth of the Kshatriya, or warrior caste.
he took the name of Sâkya from his family, and
t of Gautama from his clan, claiming a [illegible]
al relationship with the honoured race of Gautama.
name of Buddha, or the Buddha, dates from a
r period of his life, and so probably does the name
dhârtha, he whose objects have been accomplished.
ugh we are told that it was given him in his child-
d. His mother died seven days after his birth.
the father confided the child to the care of his
ased wife's sister, who, however, had been his wife
before the mother's death. The child grew up a
t beautiful and most accomplished boy, who soon
w more than his masters could teach him. He
sed to take part in the games of his playmates,
never felt so happy as when he could sit alone,
in meditation in the deep shadows of the forest.
as there that his father found him, when he had
ght him lost, and in order to prevent the young
ce from becoming a dreamer, the king deter-
d to marry him at once. When the subject was
tioned by the aged ministers to the future heir
e throne, he demanded seven days for reflectio
convinced at last that not even marriage co

disturb the calm of his mind, he allowed the mini
to look out for a princess. The princess sele
was the beautiful Gopâ, the daughter of Danda
Though her father objected at first to her marr
a young prince who was represented to him as
cient in manliness and intellect, he gladly gav
consent when he saw the royal suitor distancin
his rivals both in feats of arms and power of n
Their marriage proved one of the happiest, but
prince remained, as he had been before, absorbe
meditation on the problems of life and death.
thing is stable on earth,' he used to say, 'nothi
real. Life is like the spark produced by the fri
of wood. It is lighted and is extinguished-
know not whence it came or whither it goes.
like the sound of a lyre, and the wise man asl
vain from whence it came and whither it
There must be some supreme intelligence wher
could find rest. If I attained it, I could bring
to man; if I were free myself, I could delive
world.' The king, who perceived the melan
mood of the young prince, tried every thing to d
him from his speculations: but all was in
Three of the most ordinary events that could ha
to any man, proved of the utmost importance i
career of Buddha. We quote the description of
occurrences from M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire:

'One day when the prince with a large re
drove through the eastern gate of the city o
way to one of his parks, he met on the road a
man, broken and decrepit. One could see the
and muscles over the whole of his body, his
chattered, he was covered with wrinkles, bald,
hardly able to utter hollow and unmelodious so

[illegible]

... And the young prince returned to the ... going to his park.

...other time the prince drove through the ...n gate to his pleasure garden, when he per... the road a man suffering from illness, ...d with fever, his body wasted, covered with ...without a friend, without a home, hardly able ...athe, and frightened at the sight of himself ...e approach of death. Having questioned his

coachman, and received from him the answer w
he expected, the young prince said, "Alas! h
is but the sport of a dream, and the fear of suffe
must take this frightful form. Where is the
man who, after having seen what he is, could
longer think of joy and pleasure?" The pr
turned his chariot and returned to the city.

'A third time he drove to his pleasure ga
through the western gate, when he saw a dead l
on the road, lying on a bier, and covered with a c
The friends stood about crying, sobbing, tearing t
hair, covering their heads with dust, striking t
breasts, and uttering wild cries. The prince, a
calling his coachman to witness this painful s
exclaimed, "Oh! woe to youth, which must
destroyed by old age! Woe to health, which m
be destroyed by so many diseases! Woe to this
where a man remains so short a time! If there w
no old age, no disease, no death; if these could
made captive for ever!" Then betraying for
first time his intentions, the young prince s
"Let us turn back, I must think how to accomp
deliverance."

'A last meeting put an end to his hesitation.
drove through the northern gate on the way to
pleasure gardens, when he saw a mendicant
appeared outwardly calm, subdued, looking do
wards, wearing with an air of dignity his relig
vestment, and carrying an alms-bowl.

'"Who is this man?" asked the prince.

'"Sir," replied the coachman, "this man is on
those who are called [illegible] mendicants.
has renou[illegible], and lead
life of a[illegible] himself.

Magadha or Behar, who had 700 disciples, and then too he looked in vain for the means of deliverance. He left him, followed by five of his fellow-students, and for six years retired into solitude, near a village named Uruvilva, subjecting himself to the most severe penances, previous to his appearing in the world as a teacher. At the end of this period, however, he arrived at the conviction that asceticism, far from giving peace of mind and preparing the way to salvation, was a snare and a stumbling-block in the way of truth. He gave up his exercises, and was at once deserted as an apostate by his five disciples. Left to himself he now began to elaborate his own system. He had learnt that neither the doctrines nor the austerities of the Brahmans were of any avail for accomplishing the deliverance of man, and freeing him from the fear of old age, disease, and death. After long meditations, and ecstatic visions, he at last imagined that he had arrived at that true knowledge which discloses the cause, and thereby destroys the fear, of all the changes inherent in life. It was from the moment when he arrived at this knowledge, that he claimed the name of Buddha, the Enlightened. At that moment we may truly say that the fate of millions of millions of human beings trembled in the balance. Buddha hesitated for a time whether he should keep his knowledge to himself, or communicate it to the world. Compassion for the sufferings of man prevailed, and the young prince became the founder of a religion which, after more than 2000 years, is still professed by 455,000,000 of human beings[9].

[9] Though truth is not settled by majorities, it would be interesting to know which religion counts at the present moment the largest

The further [illegible]
ple. He pr[illegible]
s the princi[illegible]
t converts [illegible]
o had left [illegible]
ahmanical [illegible]
t as the L[illegible]
rival at B[illegible]
count of the [illegible]
hat we can [illegible]
uddhist can[illegible]
agadha, Bim[illegible]
his lectures [illegible]
red at the [illegible]
e king or some [illegible]
hers on the Vulture Peak [illegible]
rrounded the ancient capital.
Three of his most famous disciples [illegible]
ltyâyana, and Maudgalyâyana [illegible]

---

bers of believers. Berghaus, in his 'Physical Atlas' gives the
owing division of the human race according to religion.

Buddhists	31.2	per cent.
Christians	30.7	„
Mohammedans	15.7	„
Brahmanists	13.4	„
Heathens	8.7	„
Jews	0.3	„

Berghaus does not distinguish the Buddhists in China from the
owers of Confucius and Laotse, the first place on the scale be-
s really to Christianity. It is difficult in China to say to what
gion a man belongs, as the same person may profess two or
e. The emperor himself, after sacrificing according to the
al of Confucius, visits a Tao-ssé temple, and afterwards bows
re an image of Fo in a Buddhist chapel. ('Mélanges Asiatiques
St. Pétersbourg.' vol ii. p. 374.)

his stay in Magadha, where he enjoyed for many years the friendship of the king. That king was afterwards assassinated by his son, A*g*âtasatru, and then we hear of Buddha as settled for a time at *S*râvastî, north of the Ganges, where Anâthapi*nd*ada, a rich merchant, had offered him and his disciples a magnificent building for their residence. Most of Buddha's lectures or sermons were delivered at *S*râvastî, the capital of Kosala; and the king of Kosala himself, Prasêna*g*it, became a convert to his doctrine. After an absence of twelve years we are told that Buddha visited his father at Kapilavastu, on which occasion he performed several miracles, and converted all the *S*âkyas to his faith. His own wife became one of his followers, and, with his aunt, offers the first instance of female Buddhist devotees in India. We have fuller particulars again of the last days of Buddha's life. He had attained the good age of three score and ten, and had been on a visit to Râ*g*ag*r*iha, where the king, A*g*âtasatru, the former enemy of Buddha, and the assassin of his own father, had joined the congregation, after making a public confession of his crimes. On his return he was followed by a large number of disciples, and when on the point of crossing the Ganges, he stood on a square stone, and turning his eyes back towards Râ*g*ag*r*iha, he said, full of emotion, 'This is the last time that I see that city.' He likewise visited Vaisâlî, and after taking leave of it, he had nearly reached the city of Kusinâgara, when his vital strength began to fail. He halted in a forest, and while sitting under a sâl tree, he gave up the ghost, or, as a Buddhist would say, entered into Nirvâ*n*a.

This is the simple story of Buddha's life. It reads

ı better in the eloquent pages of M. Barthélemy
t-Hilaire, than in the turgid language of the
dhists. If a critical historian, with the materials
possess, entered at all on the process of separating
h from falsehood, he would probably cut off much
that our biographer has left. Professor Wilson,
his Essay on Buddha and Buddhism, considers it
btful whether any such person as Buddha ever
ually existed. He dwells on the fact that there
at least twenty different dates assigned to his
h, varying from 242[illegible] to 45[illegible] B.C. He points out
t the clan of the Sakyas is never mentioned by
ly Hindu writers, and he lays much stress on the
t that most of the proper names of the persons
nected with Buddha suggest at a [illegible] signi-
ation. The name of his father means he whose
d is pure: that of his mother signifies illusion;
own secular appellation, Siddhartha, he by whom
end is accomplished. Buddha itself means the
lightened, or, as Professor Wilson translates it less
urately, he by whom all is known. The same
inguished scholar goes even further, and main-
ing that Kapilavastu, the birthplace of Buddha,
no place in the geography of the Hindus, suggests
it may be rendered, the substance of Kapila;
nating, in fact, the Sânkhya philosophy, the doc-
e of Kapila Muni, upon which the fundamental
ients of Buddhism, the eternity of matter, the
ciples of things, and the final extinction, are sup-
d to be planned. 'It seems not impossible he
inues, 'that Sâkya Muni is an unreal being, and
all that is related of him is as much a fiction as
at of his preceding migrations, and the miracles
attended his [illegible]

This is going far beyond Niebuhr, far even beyon Strauss. If an allegorical name had been invent for the father of Buddha, one more appropriate th 'Clean-food' might surely have been found. Hi wife is not the only queen known by the name o Mâyâ, Mâyâdèvi, or Mâyâvatî. Why, if these nam were invented, should his wife have been allowed t keep the prosaic name of Gopâ (cowherdess), and hi father-in-law, that of Da*nd*apâ*n*i, 'Stick-hand?' A to his own name, Siddhârtha, the Tibetans maintai that it was given him by his parent, whose wis (artha) had been fulfilled (siddha), as we hear o Désirés and Dieu-donnés in French. One of th ministers of Dasaratha had the same name. It i possible also that Buddha himself assumed it in afte life, as was the case with many of the Roman sur names. As to the name of Buddha, no one eve maintained that it was more than a title, the En lightened, changed from an appellative into a prope name, just like the name of Christos, the Anointed or Mohammed, the Expected[10]. Kapilavastu woul be a most extraordinary compound to express 'th substance of the Sânkhya philosophy.' But a doubt on the subject is removed by the fact tha both Fahian in the fifth, and Hiouen-Thsang in th seventh centuries, visited the real ruins of th city.

Making every possible allowance for the accumul tion of fiction which is sure to gather round the li of the founder of every great religion, we may satisfied that Buddhism, which changed th not only of India, but of near

[10] See Sprenger, 'Das Leben des Mo

pleased, and we should hardly have heard his name. The people would not have minded him, and his system would only have been a drop in the ocean of philosophical speculation, by which India was deluged at all times. But when a young prince assembled round him people of all castes, of all ranks, when he defeated the Brahmans in public disputations, when he declared the sacrifices by which they made their living not only useless but sinful, when instead of severe penance or excommunications inflicted by the Brahmans sometimes for the most trifling offences, he only required public confession of sin and a promise to sin no more: when the charitable gifts hitherto monopolised by the Brahmans, began to flow into new channels, supporting hundreds and thousands of Buddhist mendicants, more had been achieved than probably Buddha himself had ever dreamt of; and he whose meditations had been how to deliver the soul of man from misery and the fear of death, had delivered the people of India from a degrading thraldom and from priestly tyranny.

The most important element of the Buddhist reform has always been its social and moral code, not its metaphysical theories. That moral code, taken by itself, is one of the most perfect which the world has ever known. On this point all testimonies from hostile and from friendly quarters agree. Spence Hardy, a Wesleyan Missionary, speaking of the Dhamma Padam, or the 'Footsteps of the Law,' admits that a collection might be made from the precepts of this work, which in the purity of its ethics could hardly be equalled from any other heathen author. M. Laboulaye, one of the most distinguished members of the French Academy, remarks in the

Débats' of the 4th of April, 1853: 'It is difficult comprehend how men not assisted by revelation uld have soared so high, and approached so near to e truth.' Besides the five great commandments ot to kill, not to steal, not to commit adultery, not o lie, not to get drunk, every shade of vice, hypocrisy, anger, pride, suspicion, greediness, gossiping, cruelty to animals, is guarded against by special precepts. Among the virtues recommended, we find not only reverence of parents, care for children, submission to authority, gratitude, moderation in time of prosperity, submission in time of trial, equanimity at all times, but virtues unknown in any heathen system of morality, such as the duty of forgiving insults and not rewarding evil with evil. All virtues, we are told, spring from Maitri, and this Maitri can only be translated by charity and love. 'I do not hesitate,' says Burnouf[1], 'to translate by charity the word Maitri: it does not express friendship or the feeling of particular affection which a man has for one or more of his fellow-creatures, but that universal feeling which inspires us with good-will towards all men and constant willingness to help them.' We add one more testimony from the work of M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire:

'Je n'hésite pas à ajouter, [illegible] que, sauf le Christ tout seul, il n'est point, parmi les fondateurs de religion, de figure plus pure [illegible] celle du Bouddha. [illegible] constant héroïsme [illegible] théorie qu'il préconise [illegible] [illegible]nnels qu'il donne [illegible]

[1] Burnouf [illegible]

modèle achevé de toutes les vertus qu'il prêche; son abnégation, sa charité, son inaltérable douceur, ne se démentent point un seul instant; il abandonne à vingt-neuf ans la cour du roi son père pour se faire religieux et mendiant; il prépare silencieusement sa doctrine par six années de retraite et de méditation; il la propage par la seule puissance de la parole et de la persuasion, pendant plus d'un demi-siècle; et quand il meurt entre les bras de ses disciples, c'est avec la sérénité d'un sage qui a pratiqué le bien toute sa vie, et qui est assuré d'avoir trouvé le vrai.' (Page v.)

There still remain, no doubt, some blurred and doubtful pages in the history of the prince of Kapilavastu; but we have only to look at the works on ancient philosophy and religion published some thirty years ago, in order to perceive the immense progress that has been made in establishing the true historical character of the founder of Buddhism. There was a time when Buddha was identified with Christ. The Manichæans were actually forced to abjure their belief that Buddha, Christ, and Mani were one and the same person[12]. But we are thinking rather of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, when elaborate books were written, in order to prove that Buddha had been in reality the Thoth of the Egyptians, that he was Mercury, or Wodan, or Zoroaster, or Pythagoras. Even Sir W. Jones, as we saw, identified Buddha, first with Odin, and afterwards with Shishak, 'who either in person or by a colony from Egypt imported into India the mild heresy of

[12] Neander, 'History of the Church,' vol. i. p. 817: Τὸν δὲ καὶ Βουδὰν καὶ τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ τὸν Μανιχαῖον ἕνα καὶ τὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

the ancient Bauddhas. At present we know that neither Egypt nor the Walhalla of Germany, neither Greece nor Persia, could have produced either the man himself or his doctrine. He is the offspring of India in mind and soul. His doctrine, by the very antagonism in which it stands to the old system of Brahmanism, shows that it could not have sprung up in any country except India. The ancient history of Brahmanism leads on to Buddhism, with the same necessity with which mediæval Romanism led to Protestantism. Though the date of Buddha is still liable to small chronological oscillations, his place in the intellectual annals of India is henceforth definitely marked: Buddhism became the state religion of India at the time of Asoka; and Asoka, the Buddhist Constantine, was the grandson of Candragupta, the contemporary of Seleucus Nicator. The system of the Brahmans had run its course. Their ascendency, at first purely intellectual and religious, had gradually assumed a political character. By means of the system of caste this influence pervaded the whole social fabric, not as a vivifying leaven, but as a deadly poison. Their increasing power and self-confidence are clearly exhibited in the successive periods of their ancient literature. It begins with the simple hymns of the Veda. These are followed by the tracts, known by the name of Brâhmanas, in which a complete system of theology is elaborated and claims advanced in favour of the Brahmans as were seldom conceded to any hierarchy. The third period in the history of their ancient [illegible] is marked by their Sûtras or Aphorisms, [illegible] dry formularies, showing the Brahmans [illegible] possession of all their claims. Such

they then enjoyed are never enjoyed for any lengt of time. It was impossible for anybody to move c to assert his freedom of thought and action withou finding himself impeded on all sides by the we of the Brahmanic law; nor was there anything i their religion to satisfy the natural yearnings of th human heart after spiritual comfort. What was fel by Buddha, had been felt more or less intensely b thousands; and this was the secret of his succes That success was accelerated, however, by politica events. *K*andragupta had conquered the throne o Magadha, and acquired his supremacy in India i defiance of the Brahmanic law. He was of lo origin, a mere adventurer, and by his accession t the throne an important mesh had been broken in th intricate system of caste. Neither he nor his suc cessors could count on the support of the Brahman and it is but natural that his grandson, Asok should have been driven to seek support from th sect founded by Buddha. Buddha, by giving up hi royal station, had broken the law of caste as muc as *K*andragupta by usurping it. His school, thoug it had probably escaped open persecution until i rose to political importance, could never have bee on friendly terms with the Brahmans of the o school. The *parvenu* on the throne saw his natur allies in the followers of Buddha, and the mend cants, who by their unostentatious behaviour h won golden opinions among the lower and midd classes, were suddenly raised to an importance litt dreamt of by their founder. Those who see in Bu dhism, not a social but chiefly a religious and philo phical reform, have been deceived by the later Bu dhist literature, and particularly by the controvers

Buddhists and Brahmans [illegible]
d to the total [illegible]
and to the political [illegible]
. These, no [illegible]
problems, and are [illegible]
e character. But [illegible]
lha. If we may judge [illegible]
Buddha inculcated [illegible]
on his career as a [illegible]
s very simple. He [illegible]
but sorrow [illegible]
by our affections [illegible]
ed in order to [illegible]
could teach [illegible]
ns, all passions [illegible]
intelligible [illegible]
people of all [illegible]
and assuming [illegible]
a livelihood from [illegible]
it is not surprising [illegible]
rs should have grown [illegible]
taught the metaphysics [illegible]
d to him by [illegible]
that which it is impossible [illegible]
ousand among his followers would have been
of appreciating those speculations. They
have been reserved for a few of his disciples,
ey would never have formed the nucleus for a
r religion.

ly all who have written on Buddhi[illegible]
rthélemy Saint-Hilaire among the ro[illegible]
oured to show that these metaphys[illegible]
of Buddha were borrowed from th[illegible]
s of Brahmanic philosophy, and [illegible]

larly from the Sânkhya system. The reputed founder of that system is Kapila, and we saw before how Professor Wilson actually changed the name of Kapilavastu, the birthplace of Buddha, into a mere allegory:—Kapilavastu meaning, according to him, the substance of Kapila or of the Sânkhya philosophy. This is not all. Mr. Spence Hardy (p. 132) quotes a legend in which it is said that Buddha was in a former existence the ascetic Kapila, that the Sâkya princes came to his hermitage, and that he pointed out to them the proper place for founding a new city, which city was named after him Kapilavastu. But we have looked in vain for any definite similarities between the system of Kapila, as known to us in the Sânkhya-sûtras, and the Abhidharma, or the metaphysics of the Buddhists. Such similarities would be invaluable. They would probably enable us to decide whether Buddha borrowed from Kapila or Kapila from Buddha, and thus determine the real chronology of the philosophical literature of India, as either prior or subsequent to the Buddhist era. There are certain notions which Buddha shares in common not only with Kapila, but with every Hindu philosopher. The idea of transmigration, the belief in the continuing effects of our good and bad actions, extending from our former to our present and from our present to our future lives, the sense that life is a dream or a burden, the admission of the uselessness of religious observances after the attainment of the highest knowledge, all these belong, so to say, to the national philosophy of India. We meet with these ideas everywhere, in the poe[illegible] religion of the Hindus. T[illegible] the exclusive property of

[illegible]

[illegible] and these [illegible] [illegible] Buddha. [illegible] mentioned in the Sûtras, [illegible] alluded to and controverted in several [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] has been said that Buddha and Kapila were

[illegible] Kapila's Sûtras, together with the [illegible] of Vigñâna [illegible], a new edition [illegible] in 18[illegible], by [illegible] Edward [illegible] the 'Bibliotheca [illegible] of the [illegible]ns, with illustrat[illegible] [illegible]aries, was [illegible] for the use of the [illegible]

both atheists, and that Buddha borrowed his ath
from Kapila. But atheism is an indefinite term,
may mean very different things. In one sense e
Indian philosopher was an atheist, for they all
ceived that the gods of the populace could not c
the attributes that belong to a Supreme Being.
all the important philosophical systems of the B
mans admit, in some form or other, the existenc
an Absolute and Supreme Being, the source o
that exists, or seems to exist. Kapila, when acc
of atheism, is not accused of denying the existenc
an Absolute Being. He is accused of denying
existence of Îsvara, which in general means the L
but which in the passage where it occurs, refer
the Îsvara of the Yogins, or mystic philosop
They maintained that in an ecstatic state man
sesses the power of seeing God face to face, and t
wished to have this ecstatic intuition included u
the head of sensuous perceptions. To this Ka
demurred. You have not proved the existenc
your Lord, he says, and therefore I see no re
why I should alter my definition of sensuous per
tion in order to accommodate your ecstatic visi
The commentator narrates that this strong langu
was used by Kapila in order to silence the
talk of the Mystics, and that, though he taunted
adversaries with having failed to prove the exist
of their Lord, he himself did not deny the exist
of a Supreme Being. Kapila, however, went furt
He endeavoured to show that all the attrib
which the Mystics ascribed to their Lord are i
propriate. He used arguments very similar to t
which have lately been used with such ability
distinguished Bampton Lecturer. The supreme

[illegible] the Mystic Kapila argued [illegible]
[illegible] unconditioned (mukta), or [illegible]
[illegible] conditioned (baddha). If he [illegible]
[illegible] conditioned, he cannot enter into [illegible]
[illegible] Creator. He would have no [illegible]
[illegible] him to create. If [illegible]
represented as active, and entering
[illegible] he would no longer [illegible]
[illegible] Being which [illegible]
[illegible] Kapila. Like the preacher
[illegible] of paving the road
[illegible] philosophy was nevertheless
[illegible] addition to [illegible]
[illegible] ning, Kapila [illegible]
[illegible] revelation, i.e. [illegible]
[illegible] among the re[illegible]
[illegible] Buddha refu[illegible]
independent authority [illegible]
[illegible] the fundamen[illegible]
philosophers.

Whether Kapila's [illegible]
[illegible] with the spirit [illegible]
[illegible] question. No philo[illegible]
definite system, is [illegible]
of the Brahmans: [illegible]
[illegible] does less vio[illegible]
[illegible] from the Veda [illegible]
[illegible] been as much [illegible]
[illegible] from their [illegible] as by
[illegible] strange meaning [illegible] by Kapila.
The Vedánta philosopher [illegible] Kapila would deny
the existence of a Creator in the usual sense of the
word. He explained the universe as an e[illegible]
from Brahman, which is all in all. Kapi[illegible]

two principles, an absolute Spirit and Nature, and he looked upon the universe as produced by a reflection of Nature thrown on the mirror of the absolute Spirit. Both systems seem to regard creation, or the created world, as a misfortune, as an unfortunate accident. But they maintain that its effects can be neutralised, and that emancipation from the bonds of earthly existence is possible by means of philosophy. The Vedânta philosopher imagines he is free when he has arrived at the knowledge that nothing exists but Brahman; that all phenomena are merely the result of ignorance; that after the destruction of that ignorance, and of its effects, all is merged again in Brahman, the true source of being, thought, and happiness. Kapila taught that the spirit became free from all mundane fetters as soon as it perceived that all phenomena were only passing reflections produced by nature upon the spirit, and as soon as it was able to shut its eyes to those illusory visions. Both systems therefore, and the same applies to all the other philosophical systems of the Brahmans, admitted an absolute or self-existing Being as the cause of all that exists or seems to exist. And here lies the specific difference between Kapila and Buddha. Buddha, like Kapila, maintained that this world had no absolute reality, that it was a snare and an illusion. The words, 'All is perishable, all is miserable, all is void,' must frequently have passed his lips. But we cannot call things unreal unless we have a conception of something that is real. Where, then, did Buddha find a reality in comparison with which this world might be called unreal? What remedy did he propose as an emancipation from the sufferings of this life? Difficult as it seems to us to conceive it,

[illegible]

thoughts in the same manner as we perceive external objects. This naturally leads him to an examination of that extreme doctrine, according to which all that we perceive is void, and all is supposed to perish, because it is the nature of things that they should perish. Kapila remarks in reference to this view (I. 45), that it is a mere assertion of persons who are 'not enlightened,' in Sanskrit a buddha, a sarcastic expression in which it is very difficult not to see an allusion to Buddha, or to those who claimed for him the title of the Enlightened. Kapila then proceeds to give the best answer that could be given to those who taught that complete annihilation must be the highest aim of man, as the only means of a comp

cessation of suffering. 'It is not so,' he says, 'for if people wish to be free from suffering, it is they themselves who wish to be free, just as in this life it is they themselves who wish to enjoy happiness. There must be a permanent soul in order to satisfy the yearnings of the human heart, and if you deny that soul, you have no right to speak of the highest aim—of man.'

Whether the belief in this kind of Nirvâna, i.e. in a total extinction of being, personality, and consciousness, was at any time shared by the large masses of the people, is difficult either to assert or deny. We know nothing in ancient times of the religious convictions of the millions. We only know what a few leading spirits believed, or professed to believe. That certain individuals should have spoken and written of total extinction as the highest aim of man, is intelligible. Job cursed the day on which he was born, and Solomon praised the 'dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.' 'Yea, better is he than both they,' he said, 'which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.' Voltaire said in his own flippant way, 'On aime la vie, mais le néant ne laisse pas d'avoir du bon;' and a modern German philosopher, who has found much favour with those who profess to despise Kant, Schelling, and Hegel, writes, 'Considered in its objective value, it is more than doubtful that life is preferable to the Nothing. I should say even, that if experience and reflection could lift up their voices they would recommend to us the Nothing. We are what ought not to be, and we shall therefore cease to be.' Under peculiar circumstances, in the agonies of despair, or

under the gathering clouds of madness, such language is intelligible; but to believe, as we are asked to believe, that one half of mankind had yearned for total annihilation, would be tantamount to a belief that there is a difference in kind between man and man. Buddhist philosophers, no doubt, held this doctrine, and it cannot be denied that it found a place in the Buddhist canon. But even among the different schools of Buddhist philosophers, very different views are adopted as to the true meaning of Nirvâna, and with the modern Buddhists of Burmah, Nigban, as they call it, is defined simply as freedom from old age, disease, and death. We do not find fault with M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire for having so emphatically pressed the charge of nihilism against Buddha himself. In one portion of the Buddhist canon the most extreme views of nihilism are put into his mouth. All we can say is that that canon is later than Buddha, and that in the same canon[14] the founder of Buddhism, after having entered into Nirvâna, is still spoken of as living, nay, as showing himself to those who believe in him. Buddha, who denied the existence, or at least the [illegible] of the gods worshipped by the Brahmans, [illegible] himself to the rank of a deity by [illegible] followers (the Aisvarikas), and [illegible] therefore if his Nirvâna [illegible] into an Elysian field. [illegible] from human nature, such as [illegible] and in all countries, [illegible] ourselves to believe [illegible] teacher of so perfect [illegible]

[14] Lenormant, [illegible]

prince who gave up all he had in order to help those whom he saw afflicted in mind, body, or estate, should have cared much about speculations which he knew would either be misunderstood, or not understood at all, by those whom he wished to benefit; that he should have thrown away one of the most powerful weapons in the hands of every religious teacher, the belief in a future life, and should not have seen, that if this life was sooner or later to end in nothing, it was hardly worth the trouble which he took himself, or the sacrifices which he imposed on his disciples.

April, 1862.

I

BUDDHIST PILGRIMS

M. STANISLAS JULIEN [illegible] publication of [illegible] Pèlerins Bouddhistes. In [illegible] in the year 1853, [illegible] thsang, who, in the middle [illegible] A.D., travelled from China [illegible] India. The second, which [illegible] is the first portion of Hiouen-thsang's [illegible]

There are not many books of travel which [illegible] compared to these volumes. Hiouen-thsang passed through countries which few had visited before him. He describes parts of the world which no one has explored since, and where even our modern maps contain hardly more than the ingenious conjectures of Alexander von Humboldt. His observations are minute, his geographical, statistical, and historical remarks

[1] 'Voyages des Pèlerins Bouddhistes.' Vol. I. Histoire de la Vie de Hiouen-thsang, et de ses Voyages dans l'Inde, depuis l'an 629 jusqu'en 645, par Hocili et Yen-thsong; traduite du Chinois par Stanislas Julien.

Vol. II. Mémoires sur les Contrées Occidentales, traduits du Sanscrit en Chinois, en l'an 648, par Hiouen-thsang, et du Chinois en Français, par Stanislas Julien. [illegible] London and Edinburgh: Williams and Norgate.

most accurate and trustworthy. The chief object of his travels was to study the religion of Buddha, the great reformer of India. Some Chinese pilgrims visited India before, several after, his time. Hiouen-thsang, however, is considered by the Chinese themselves as the most distinguished of these pilgrims, and M. Stanislas Julien has rightly assigned to him the first place in his collection.

In order to understand what Hiouen-thsang was, and to appreciate his life and his labours, we must first cast a glance at the history of a religion which, however unattractive and even mischievous it may appear to ourselves, inspired her votary with the true spirit of devotion and self-sacrifice. That religion has now existed for exactly 2,400 years. To millions and millions of human beings it has been the only preparation for a higher life placed within their reach. And even at the present day it counts among the hordes of Asia a more numerous array of believers than any other faith, not excluding Mohammedanism or Christianity. The religion of Buddha took its origin in India about the middle of the sixth century B.C., but it did not assume its political importance till about the time of Alexander's invasion. We know little, therefore, of its first origin and spreading, because the canonical works on which we must chiefly rely for information belong to a much later period, and are strongly tinged with a legendary character. The very existence of such a being as Buddha, the son of Suddhodana, king of Kapila[illegible] has been doubted. But what can never be d[illegible] is this, that Buddhism, such as we find it in [illegible]

[2] See W. Spottiswoode's 'Tarantasse Journey,' p. [illegible] the Buddhist Temple.

of Sweden[1] on the very threshold of European civilization in the north of Asia, in Mongolia, Tartary, China, Tibet, Nepal, Siam, Burmah, and Ceylon, had its origin in India. Doctrines similar to those of Buddha existed in that country long before his time. We can trace them like meandering roots below the surface long before we reach the point where the roots strike up into a stem, and the stem branches off again into fruit-bearing branches. What was original and new in Buddha was his changing a philosophical system into a practical doctrine; his taking the wisdom of the few, and coining as much of it as he thought genuine for the benefit of the many; his breaking with the traditional formalities of the past, and proclaiming for the first time, in spite of castes and creeds, the equality of the rich and the poor, the foolish and the wise, the 'twice-born' and the outcast. Buddhism, as a religion and as a political fact, was a reaction against Brahmanism, though it retained much of that more primitive form of faith and worship.

---

[1] The only trace of the influence of Buddhism among the Kudic races, the Fins, Laps, &c., is found in the name of their priests and sorcerers, the Shamans. Shaman is supposed to be a corruption of Sramana, a name applied to Buddha, and to Buddhist priests in general. The ancient mythological religion of the Kudic races has nothing in common with Buddhism. See Castren's 'Lectures on Finnish Mythology,' 1853. Finland was ceded by Sweden to Russia in 1809. See the Author's 'Survey of Languages,' second edition, p. 116. Shamanism found its way from India to Siberia viâ Tibet, China, and Mongolia. Rules on the formation of magic [illegible], on the treatment of diseases by charms, on the worship of [illegible], on the acquisition of supernatural powers, on charms, [illegible] other branches of Shaman witchcraft, are found in the [illegible] second part of the Tibetan canon, and in some of [illegible] the Nepalese collection.

Buddhism, in its historical growth, presupposes Brahmanism, and, however hostile the mutual relation of these two religions may have been at different periods of Indian history, it can be shown, without much difficulty, that the latter was but a natural consequence of the former.

The ancient religion of the Aryan inhabitants of India had started, like the religion of the Greeks, the Romans, the Germans, Slaves, and Celts, with a simple and intelligible mythological phraseology. In the Veda—for there is but one real Veda—the names of all the so-called gods or Devas betray their original physical character and meaning without disguise. The fire was praised and invoked by the name of Agni (ignis); the earth by the name of P*r*ithvî (the broad); the sky by the name of Dyu (Jupiter), and afterwards of Indra; the firmament and the waters by the name of Οὐρανός. The sun was invoked by many names such as Sûrya, Savit*r*i, Vish*n*u or Mitra; and the dawn rejoiced in such titles as Ushas, Urvasî, Ahanâ, and Sûryâ. Nor was the moon forgotten. For though it is mentioned but rarely under its usual name of *K*andra, it is alluded to under the more sacred appellation of Soma; and each of its four phases had received its own denomination. There is hardly any part of nature, if it could impress the human mind in any way with the ideas of a higher power, of order, eternity, or beneficence—whether the winds, or the rivers, or the trees, or the mountains—without a name and representative in the early Hindu Pantheon. No doubt there existed in the human mind, from the very beginning, something, whether we call it a suspicion, an innate idea, an intuition, or a sense of the Divine. What distinguishes man from

he rest of the animal creation is chiefly that ineradiable feeling of dependence and reliance upon some higher power, a consciousness of bondage from which the very name of 'religion' was derived. 'It is He that hath made us, and not we ourselves.' The presence of that power was felt everywhere, and nowhere more clearly and strongly than in the rising and setting of the sun, in the change of day and night, of spring and winter, of birth and death. But, although the Divine presence was felt everywhere, it was impossible in that early period of thought, and with a language incapable as yet of expressing anything but material objects, to conceive the idea of God in its purity and fulness, or to assign to it an adequate and worthy expression. Children cannot think the thoughts of men, and the poets of the Veda could not speak the language of Aristotle. It was by a slow process that the human mind elaborated the idea of the absolute and supreme Godhead, and by a still slower process that the human language [illegible] word to express that idea. A period of [illegible] inevitable, and those who, from a [illegible] own, do not hesitate to speak [illegible] primeval revelation which [illegible] world the idea of the Godhead [illegible] that, however pure [illegible] revelation might have [illegible] capable as yet of [illegible] conception of [illegible] history of religion [illegible] [illegible]

foreign admixture. This is not only the case among the Indo-European or Aryan races in India, in Greece, and in Germany. In Peru, and wherever the primitive formations of the intellectual world crop out, the process is exactly the same. 'The religion of the sun,' as it has been boldly said by the author of the 'Spanish Conquest in America,' 'was inevitable.' It was like a deep furrow which that heavenly luminary drew, in its silent procession from east to west, over the virgin mind of the gazing multitude; and in the impression left there by the first rising and setting of the sun there lay the dark seed of a faith in a more than human being, the first intimation of a life without beginning, of a world without end. Manifold seed fell afterwards into the soil once broken. Something divine was discovered in everything that moved and lived. Names were stammered forth in anxious haste, and no single name could fully express what lay hidden in the human mind and wanted expression, —the idea of an absolute, and perfect, and supreme, and immortal Essence. Thus a countless host of nominal gods was called into being, and for a time seemed to satisfy the wants of a thoughtless multitude. But there were thoughtful men at all times, and their reason protested against the contradictions of a mythological phraseology, though it had been hallowed by sacred customs and traditions. That rebellious reason had been at work from the very first, always ready to break the yoke of names and formulas which no longer expressed what they were intended to express. The idea which had yearned for utterance was the idea of a supreme and absolute Power, and that yearning was not satisfied by such names as Kronos, Zeus, and Apollon. The very sound

of such a word as 'God,' used in the plural, jarred on the ear, as if we were to speak of two universes, or of a single twin. (There are many words, as Greek and Latin grammarians tell us, which, if used in the plural, have a different meaning from what they have in the singular. The Latin ædes means a temple; if used in the plural it means a house. Deus and θεός ought to be added to the same class of words. The idea of supreme perfection excluded limitation, and the idea of God excluded the possibility of many gods. This may seem language too abstract and metaphysical for the early times of which we are speaking. But the ancient poets of the Vedic hymns have expressed the same thought with perfect clearness and simplicity. In the Rig-veda I. 164, 46, we read:

'That which is one the sages speak of in many ways—they call it Agni, Yama, Mâtarisvan.'

Besides the plurality of gods, which was sure to lead to their destruction, there was a taint of mortality which they could not throw off. They all derived their being from the life of nature. The god who represented the sun was liable, in the mythological language of antiquity, to all the accidents which threatened the solar luminary. Though he might rise in immortal youth in the morning, he was conquered by the shadows of the night, and the powers of winter seemed to overthrow his heavenly throne. There is nothing in nature free from change, and the gods of nature fell under the thraldom of nature's laws. The sun must set, and the solar gods and heroes must die. There must be one God, there must be one unchanging Deity; this was the silent conviction of the human mind. There are many gods, liable to all the

vicissitudes of life: this was everywhere the answer of mythological religion.)

It is curious to observe in how various ways these two opposite principles were kept for a time from open conflict, and how long the heathen temples resisted the enemy which was slowly and imperceptibly undermining their very foundations. In Greece this mortal element, inherent in all gods, was eliminated to a great extent by the conception of heroes. (Whatever was too human in the ancient legends told of Zeus and Apollon was transferred to so-called half-gods or heroes, who were represented as the sons or favourites of the gods, and who bore their fate under a slightly altered name. The twofold character of Herakles as a god and as a hero is acknowledged even by (Herodotos,) and some of his epithets would have been sufficient to indicate his solar and originally divine character. But, in order to make some of the legends told of the solar deity possible or conceivable, it was necessary to represent Herakles as a more human being, and to make him rise to the seat of the Immortals only after he had endured toils and sufferings incompatible with the dignity of an Olympian god. We find the same idea in Peru, only that there it led to different results. A thinking, or, as he was called, a freethinking, Inca[4] remarked that this perpetual travelling of the sun was a sign of servitude[5], and he threw doubts upon the divine nature of such an unquiet thing as that great luminary appeared to him

[4] Helps, 'The Spanish Conquest,' vol. iii. p. 503: 'Que cosa tan inquieta non le parescia ser Dios.'

[5] On the servitude of the gods, see Mythology, 'Oxford Essays,' 1856, p. 6

religious faith. At first there was hardly a struggle. On the primitive mythological stratum of thought two new formations arose—the Brahmanical philosophy and the Brahmanical ceremonial; the one opening the widest avenues of philosophical thought, the other fencing all religious feeling within the narrowest barriers. Both derived their authority from the same source. Both professed to carry out the meaning and purpose of the Veda. Thus we see on the one side, the growth of a numerous and powerful priesthood, and the establishment of a ceremonial which embraced every moment of a man's life from his birth to his death. There was no event which might have moved the heart to a spontaneous outpouring of praise or thanksgiving, which was not regulated by priestly formulas. Every prayer was prescribed, every sacrifice determined. Every god had his share, and the claims of each deity on the adoration of the faithful were set down with such punctiliousness, the danger of offending their pride was represented in such vivid colours, that no one would venture to approach their presence without the assistance of a well-paid staff of masters of divine ceremonies. It was impossible to avoid sin without the help of the Brahmans. They alone knew the food that might properly be eaten, the air which might properly be breathed, the dress which might properly be worn. They alone could tell what god should be invoked, what sacrifice be offered, and the slightest mistake of pronunciation, the slightest neglect about clarified butter, or the length of the ladle in which it was to be offered, bring destruction upon the head of the worshipper. No nation was ever so priestridden as the Hindus under the

Brahmanic law. Yet, on the other side, the same people were allowed to indulge in the most unrestrained freedom of thought, and in the [illegible] of their philosophy the very names of their gods were never mentioned. Their existence was neither denied nor asserted; they were of no greater importance in the system of the world of thought than trees or mountains, men or animals; and to offer sacrifices to them with a hope of rewards, so far from being meritorious, was considered as dangerous to that emancipation to which a clear perception of philosophical truth was to lead the patient student. There was one system which taught that there existed but one Being, without a second; that everything else which seemed to exist was but a dream and illusion, and that this illusion might be removed by a true knowledge of the one Being. There was another system which admitted two principles—one a subjective and self-existent mind, the other matter, endowed with qualities. Here the world, with its joys and sorrows, was explained as the result of the subjective Self, reflecting itself in the mirror of matter; and final emancipation was obtained by turning away the eyes from the play of nature, and being absorbed in the knowledge of the true and absolute Self. A third system started with the admission of atoms, and explained every effect, including the elements and the mind, animals, men, and gods, from the concurrence of these atoms. In fact, as M. Cousin remarked many years ago, the history of the philosophy of India is 'un abrégé de l'histoire de la philosophie.' The germs of all these systems are traced back to the Vedas, Brâhmaṇas, and the Upanishads, and the man who believed in any of them was [illegible]

orthodox as the devout worshipper of the gods—the one was saved by knowledge and faith, the other by works and faith.

Such was the state of the Hindu mind when Buddhism arose; or, rather, such was the state of the Hindu mind which gave rise to Buddhism. Buddha himself went through the school of the Brahmans. He performed their penances, he studied their philosophy, and he at last claimed the name of the Buddha, or the Enlightened, when he threw away the whole ceremonial, with its sacrifices, superstitions, penances, and castes, as worthless, and changed the complicated systems of philosophy into a short doctrine of salvation. This doctrine of salvation has been called pure Atheism and Nihilism, and it no doubt was liable to both charges in its metaphysical character, and in that form in which we chiefly know it. It was Atheistic, not because it denied the existence of such gods as Indra and Brahma. Buddha did not even condescend to deny their existence. But it was called Atheistic, like the Sânkhya philosophy, which admitted but one subjective Self, and considered creation as an illusion of that Self, imaging itself for a while in the mirror of nature. As there was no reality in creation, there could be no real Creator. All that seemed to exist was the result of ignorance. To remove that ignorance was to remove the cause of all that seemed to exist. How a religion which taught the annihilation of all existence, of all thought, of all individuality and personality, as the highest object of all endeavours, could have laid hold of the minds of millions of human beings, and how at the same time, by enforcing the duties of morality, justice, kindness, and self-sacrifice, it could have exercised a

[illegible]

1. N[illegible]
2. N[illegible]
3. N[illegible]
4. N[illegible]
5. N[illegible] get intoxicated.
6. T[illegible] abstain from unseasonable meals.
7. T[illegible] abstain from public spectacles.

[illegible] 'Lotus de la bonne Loi,' p. [illegible] [illegible]-Hilaire, 'Du Bouddhisme,' p. 132. [illegible] [illegible] of the Shamans.'

8. To abstain from expensive dresses.
9. Not to have a large bed.
10. Not to receive silver or gold.)

The duties of those who embraced a religious life were more severe. They were not allowed to wear any dress except rags collected in cemeteries, and these rags they had to sew together with their own hands. A yellow cloak was to be thrown over these rags. Their food was to be extremely simple, and they were not to possess anything, except what they could get by collecting alms from door to door in their wooden bowls. They had but one meal in the morning, and were not allowed to touch any food after midday. They were to live in forests, not in cities, and their only shelter was to be the shadow of a tree. There they were to sit, to spread their carpet, but not to lie down, even during sleep. They were allowed to enter the nearest city or village in order to beg, but they had to return to their forest before night, and the only change which was allowed, or rather prescribed, was when they had to spend some nights in the cemeteries, there to meditate on the vanity of all things. And what was the object of all this asceticism? Simply to guide each individual towards that path which would finally bring him to Nirvâ*n*a, to utter extinction or annihilation. The very definition of virtue was that it helped man to cross over to the other shore, and that other shore was not death, but cessation of all being. Thus charity was considered a virtue; modesty, patience, courage, contemplation, and science, all were virtues, but they were practised only as a means of arriving at deliverance. Buddha himself exhibited the perfection of all these virtues. His charity knew no bounds. When he saw a tigress

starved, and unable to feed her cubs, he is said to have made a charitable oblation of his body to be devoured by them. Hiouen-thsang visited the place on the banks of the Indus where this miracle was supposed to have happened, and he remarks that the soil is still red there from the blood of Buddha, and that the trees and flowers have the same colour[7]. As to the modesty of Buddha, nothing could exceed it. One day, king Prasenagit, the protector of Buddha, called on him to perform miracles, in order to silence his adversaries, the Brahmans. Buddha consented. He performed the required miracles; but he exclaimed, 'Great king, I do not teach the law to my pupils, telling them, Go, ye saints, and before the eyes of the Brahmans and householders perform, by means of your supernatural powers, miracles greater than any man can perform. I tell them, when I teach them the law, Live, ye saints, hiding your good works and showing your sins.' And yet, all this self-sacrificing charity, all this self-sacrificing humility, by which the life of Buddha was distinguished throughout, and which he preached to the multitudes that came to listen to him, had, we are told, but one object, and that object was final annihilation. It is impossible almost to believe it, and yet when we turn away our eyes from the pleasing picture of that high morality which Buddha preached for the first time to all classes of men, and look into the dark pages of his code of religious metaphysics, we can hardly find another explanation. Fortunately, the millions who embraced the doctrines of Buddha, and were saved by it from the depths of barbarism, [illegible] and

[7] Vol. i. p. 89, vol. [illegible] p. 167.

selfishness, were unable to fathom the meaning of his metaphysical doctrines. With them the Nirvâna to which they aspired, became only a relative deliverance from the miseries of human life; nay, it took the bright colours of a paradise, to be regained by the pious worshipper of Buddha. But was this the meaning of Buddha himself? In his 'Four Verities' he does not, indeed, define Nirvâna, except by cessation of all pain; but when he traces the cause of pain, and teaches the means of destroying not only pain itself, but the cause of pain, we shall see that his Nirvâna assumes a very different meaning. His 'Four Verities' are very simple. The first asserts the existence of pain; the second asserts that the cause of pain lies in sin; the third asserts that pain may cease by Nirvâna; the fourth shows the way that leads to Nirvâna. This way to Nirvâna consists in eight things—right faith (orthodoxy), right judgment (logic), right language (veracity), right purpose (honesty), right practice (religious life), right obedience (lawful life), right memory, and right meditation. All these precepts might be understood as part of a simply moral code, closing with a kind of mystic meditation on the highest object of thought, and with a yearning after deliverance from all worldly ties. Similar systems have prevailed in many parts of the world, without denying the existence of an absolute Being, or of a something towards which the human mind tends, in which it is absorbed or even annihilated. Awful as such a mysticism may appear, yet it leaves still something that exists, it acknowledges a feeling of dependence in man. It knows of a first cause, though it may have nothing to predicate except that it is τὸ κινοῦν ἀκινητόν. A return is po

that desert. The first cause may be called i-
gain. It may take the names of Creator, Fa-
r, Ruler; and when the simplicity and helpless-
of the child have re-entered the heart of man,
ame of father will come back to the lips which
ttered in vain all the names of a philosophical
ir. But from the Nirvâna of the Buddhist
physician there is no return. He starts from
dea that the highest object is to escape pain.
n his eyes is nothing but misery; birth the cause
evil, from which even death cannot deliver him.
se he believes in an eternal cycle of existence, or
nsmigration. There is no deliverance from evil,
t by breaking through the prison walls, not only
, but of existence, and by extirpating the last
of existence. What, then, is the cause of
nce? The cause of existence, says the Bud-
metaphysician, is attachment—an inclination
ds something; and this attachment arises from
or desire. Desire presupposes perception of
bject desired; perception presupposes contact;
t, at least a sentient contact, presupposes the
; and, as the senses can only perceive what
rm and name, or what is distinct, distinction is
al cause of all the effects which end in existence,
and pain. Now, this distinction is itself the
of conceptions or ideas; but these ideas, so far
being, as in Greek philosophy, the true and ever-
g forms of the Absolute, are here represented
re illusions, the effects of ignorance (avidyâ)
ance, therefore, is really the primary cause of
eems to exist. To know that ignorance, as
f all evil, is the same as to destroy it, and
effects that flowed from it. In order to see

this doctrine affects the individual, let us wat
last moments of Buddha as described by his di
He enters into the first stage of meditation w
feels freedom from sin, acquires a knowledge
nature of all things, and has no desire except
Nirvâna. But he still feels pleasure; he eve
his reasoning and discriminating powers. The
these powers ceases in the second stage of medi
when nothing remains but a desire after N
and a general feeling of satisfaction, arising fr
intellectual perfection. That satisfaction,
extinguished in the third stage. Indifferenc
ceeds; yet there is still self-consciousness, and
tain amount of physical pleasure. These last re
are destroyed in the fourth stage; memory
away, all pleasure and pain are gone, and the d
Nirvâna now open before him. After having
these four stages once, Buddha went through
second time, but he died before he attained a
the fourth stage. We must soar still high
though we may feel giddy and disgusted, we m
out this tragedy till the curtain falls. After t
stages of meditation[8] are passed, the Buddh
every being is to become a Buddha) enters i
infinity of space; then into the infinity of intell
and thence he passes into the region of nothin
even here there is no rest. There is still som
left—the idea of the nothing in which he r
That also must be destroyed, and it is destr

[8] These 'four stages' are described in the same mann
canonical books of Ceylon and Nepal, and may therefore
ascribed to that original form of Buddhism from which the
and the Northern schools branched off at a later peri
Burnouf, 'Lotus de la bonne Loi,' p. 800.

the fourth and last region, where there is not even the idea of a nothing left, and where there is complete rest, undisturbed by nothing, or what is not nothing*. There are few persons who will take the trouble of reasoning out such hallucinations; least of all, persons who are accustomed to the sober language of Greek philosophy; and it is the more interesting to hear the opinion which one of the best Aristotelean scholars of the present day, after a patient examination of the authentic documents of Buddhism, has formed of its system of metaphysics. (M. Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire,) in a review on Buddhism, published in the 'Journal des Savants,' says:

'Buddhism has no God; it has not even the confused and vague notion of a Universal Spirit in which the human soul, according to the orthodox doctrine of Brahmanism, and the Sânkhya philosophy, may be absorbed. Nor does it admit nature, in the proper sense of the word, and it ignores that profound division between spirit and matter which forms the system and the glory of Kapila. It confounds man with all that surrounds him, all the while preaching to him the laws of virtue. Buddhism, therefore, cannot unite the human soul, which it does not even mention, with a God, whom it ignores; nor with nature, which it does not know better. Nothing remained but to annihilate the soul; and in order to be quite sure that the soul may not re-appear under some new form in this world, which has been cursed as the abode of illusion and misery, Buddhism destroys its very elements, and never gets tired of crying in this achievement. What more is wanted?

* See Burnouf, 'Lotus de la bonne Loi,' p. 811.

If this is not the absolute nothing, what i
vâna ?'

Such religion, we should say, was made for
house. But Buddhism was an advance, if co
with Brahmanism; it has stood its ground f
turies, and if truth could be decided by maj
the show of hands, even at the present day, w
in favour of Buddha. The metaphysics of Bud
like the metaphysics of most religions, not ex
our own Gnosticism and Mysticism, were beyo
reach of all except a few hardened philosop
ecstatic dreamers. Human nature could
changed. Out of the very nothing it made
paradise; and he who had left no place in th
universe for a Divine Being, was deified him
the multitudes who wanted a person whom the
worship, a king whose help they might in
friend before whom they could pour out the
secret griefs. And there remained the code of
morality, proclaimed by Buddha. There re
the spirit of charity, kindness, and universal pi
which he had inspired his disciples[10]. There re
the simplicity of the ceremonial he had
the equality of all men which he had declar

[10] See the 'Dhammapadam,' a Pâli work on Buddhist eth
edited by V. Fausböll, a distinguished pupil of Professor We
at Copenhagen. The Rev. Spence Hardy ('Eastern Mo
p. 169) writes: 'A collection might be made from the p
this work, that in the purity of its ethics could scarcely be
from any other heathen author.' Mr. Knighton, when sp
the same work in his 'History of Ceylon,' [illegible] remark
we have exemplified a code of r
which, for pureness, excellence, a
of the Divine Lawgiver himself.'

Buddha's success. He addressed himself to
and outcasts. He promised salvation to all; a
commanded his disciples to preach his doctrine
places and to all men. A sense of duty, exte
from the narrow limits of the house, the villag
the country to the widest circle of mankind, a f
of sympathy and brotherhood towards all me
idea, in fact, of humanity, were in India firs
nounced by Buddha. In the third Buddhist C
the acts of which have been preserved to us
'Mahavansa[11],' we hear of missionaries being s
the chief countries beyond India. This Council,
told, took place 308 B.C., 235 years after the de
Buddha, in the 17th year of the reign of the f
king Asoka, whose edicts have been preserved
on rock inscriptions in various parts of India.
are sentences in these inscriptions of Asoka
might be read with advantage by our own m
aries, though they are now more than 2000 yea
Thus it is written on the rocks of Girnar, Dhau
Kapurdigiri—

'Piyadasi, the king beloved of the gods,
that the ascetics of all creeds might reside
places. All these ascetics profess alike the con
which people should exercise over themselve
the purity of the soul. But people have di
opinions, and different inclinations.'

And again:

'A man ought to honour his own faith onl
he should never abuse the faith of others.
thus that he will do no harm to anybody. The
even circumstances where the religion of others

[11] 'Mahavanso,' ed. G. Turnour, Ceylon, 1837, p. 71.

to be honoured [illegible] his own faith, and [illegible] who acts otherwise diminishes [illegible] hurts the faith of others.

Those who have [illegible] works of the late E. Burnouf on Buddhism, his introduction à l'Histoire du Bouddhisme, and his translation of 'Le Lotus de la bonne Loi,' will find [illegible] interesting and lucid account of [illegible] edicts, and missions, and the [illegible] Buddhism in general, in a work lately published by Miss Speir, 'Life in Ancient India.' Buddhism spread in the south to Ceylon, in the north to Kashmir, the Himalayan countries, Tibet and China. The Buddhist missionary is mentioned in the Chinese annals as early as 217 B.C.[13]: and about the year 121 B.C. a Chinese General, after defeating the barbarous tribes north of the Desert of Gobi, brought back as a trophy a golden statue, the statue of Buddha[14]. It was not, however, till the year 65 A.D. that Buddhism was officially recognised by the Emperor Ming-ti as a third state religion in China. Ever since, it has shared equal honours with the doctrines of Confucius and Lao-tse, in the Celestial Empire, and it is but lately that these three established religions have had to fear the encroachments of a new rival in the creed of the Chief of the rebels.

After Buddhism had been introduced into China, the first care of its teachers was to translate the sacred works from Sanskrit, in which they were

---

[12] See 'Foe Koue Ki,' p. 41, and xxxviii. preface.

[13] See 'Foe Koue Ki,' p. 41.

[14] 'Lalita-Vistara,' ed. Foucaux, p. xvii. n

originally written, into Chinese. We read of the Emperor Ming-ti[15], of the dynasty of Han, sending Tsaï-in and other high officials to India, in order to study there the doctrine of Buddha. They engaged the services of two learned Buddhists, (Matânga and Tchou-fa-lan) and some of the most important Buddhist works were translated by them into Chinese. 'The Life of Buddha,' the 'Lalita-Vistara[16],' a Sanskrit work which, on account of its style and language, had been referred by Oriental scholars to a much more modern period of Indian literature, can now safely be ascribed to an ante-Christian era, if, as we are told by Chinese scholars, it was translated from Sanskrit into Chinese, as one of the canonical books of Buddhism, as early as the year 76 A.D. The same work was translated also into Tibetan; and an edition of it—the first Tibetan work printed in Europe—published in Paris by (M. E. Foucaux,) reflects high credit on that distinguished scholar, and on the Government which supports these studies in the most liberal and enlightened spirit. The intellectual intercourse between the Indian peninsula and the northern continent of Asia remained uninterrupted for many centuries. Missions were sent from China to India, to report on the political and geographical state of the country, but the chief object of interest which attracted public embassies and private pilgrims across the Himalayan mountains was the religion of Buddha. About three hundred years after the public recognition of Buddhism by the Emperor Ming-ti

[15] 'Lalita-Vistara,' p. 17.

[16] Two parts of the Sanskrit text have been published in the 'Bibliotheca Indica.'

the great stream of Buddhist pilgrims began to flow from China to India. The first account which we possess of these pilgrimages refers to the travels of Fahian, who visited India towards the end of the fourth century. His travels have been translated by Rémusat, but M. Julien promises a new and more correct translation. After Fahian, we have the travels of Hoei-seng and Song-yun, who were sent to India, in 518, by command of the Empress, with a view of collecting sacred books and relics. Of Hiouen-thsang, who follows next in time, we possess, at present, eight out of twelve books; and there is reason to hope that the last four books of his Journal will soon follow in M. Julien's translation[17]. After Hiouen-thsang, the chief works of Chinese pilgrims are the 'Itineraries' of the fifty-six monks, published in 730, and the travels of Khi-nie, who visited India in 964, at the head of three hundred pilgrims. India was for a time the Holy Land of China. There lay the scene of the life and death of the great teacher; there were the monuments commemorating the chief events of his life; there the shrines where his relics might be worshipped; there the monasteries where tradition had preserved his sayings and his doings; there the books where his doctrine might be studied in its original purity; there the schools where the tenets of different sects which had sprung up in the course of time might best be acquired.

Some of the pilgrims and envoys have left us accounts of their travels, and, in the absence of anything like an historical literature in India itself, these Chinese works are of the utmost importance [illegible]

[17] They have since been published [illegible]

an insight into the social, political, and religious history of that country from the beginning of our era to the time of the Mohammedan conquest. The importance of Mohammedan writers, so far as they treat on the history of India during the Middle Ages, was soon recognised, and in a memoir lately published by the most eminent Arabic scholar of France, (M. Reinaud,) new and valuable historical materials have been collected—materials doubly valuable in India, where no native historian has ever noted down the passing events of the day. But, although the existence of similar documents in Chinese was known, and although men of the highest literary eminence—such as Humboldt, Biot, and others—had repeatedly urged the necessity of having a translation of the early travels of the Chinese Pilgrims, it seemed almost as if our curiosity was never to be satisfied. France has been the only country where Chinese scholarship has ever flourished, and it was a French scholar, (Abel Rémusat,) who undertook at last the translation of one of the Chinese Pilgrims. Rémusat died before his work was published, and his translation of the travels of Fahian, (edited by M. Landresse,) remained for a long time without being followed up by any other. Nor did the work of that eminent scholar answer all expectations. Most of the proper names, the names of countries, towns, mountains, and rivers, the titles of books, and the whole Buddhistic phraseology, were so disguised in their Chinese dress that it was frequently impossible to discover their original form.

The Chinese alphabet was never intended to represent the sound of words. It was in its origin a hieroglyphic system, each word having its own graphic representative. Nor would it have been

[illegible] to write Chinese [illegible]
[illegible] monosyllabic language. [illegible]
[illegible] than one consonant [illegible]
[illegible]ng diphthongs and [illegible]
[illegible] number of words [illegible]
[illegible] of significative sounds [illegible]
[illegible] to be no more than 450. [illegible]
[illegible]ould be satisfied [illegible]
[illegible] Chinese, as [illegible]
[illegible]ord, as it was pronounced [illegible]
[illegible]onations, was made [illegible]
[illegible]nings; so that the [illegible]
[illegible] of ideas, expressed in Chinese [illegible]
[illegible]96. Hence [illegible]
[illegible]ound of words would have been perfectly use-
[illegible] it was absolutely necessary to resort to [illegible]
[illegible]al writing, enlarged [illegible]
[illegible]inative signs. Nearly the [illegible] Chinese
[illegible]ar of Chinese—at least twenty-nine thousand
[illegible]ists of combined signs, one part indicating the
[illegible] sound, the other determining its special meaning.
With such a system of writing it was possible
[illegible]esent Chinese, but impossible to convey either
[illegible]und or the meaning of any other language.
[illegible], some of the most common sounds—such as r,
[illegible]d the short a—are unknown in Chinese.

[illegible], then, were the translators to render Sanskrit
in Chinese? The most rational plan would have
[illegible] select as many Chinese signs as there were
[illegible]it letters, and to express one and the same letter
[illegible]skrit always by one and the same sign
[illegible]e; or, if the conception of a consonant without
[illegible]l, and of a vowel without a consonant, [illegible]
for a Chinese understanding, to express [illegible]

the same syllabic sound in Sanskrit, by one and the same syllabic sign in Chinese. A similar system is adopted at the present day, when the Chinese find themselves under the necessity of writing the names of Lord Palmerston or Sir John Bowring; but, instead of adopting any definite system of transcribing, each translator seems to have chosen his own signs for rendering the sounds of Sanskrit words, and to have chosen them at random. The result is that every Sanskrit word as transcribed by the Chinese Buddhists is a riddle which no ingenuity is able to solve. Who could have guessed that 'Fo-to,' or more frequently 'Fo,' was meant for Buddha? 'Ko-lo-keou-lo' for Râhula, the son of Buddha? 'Po-lo-naï' for Benares? 'Heng-ho' for Ganges? 'Niepan' for Nirvâ*n*a? 'Chamen' for *S*rama*n*a? 'Feïto' for Veda? 'Tcha-li' for Kshattriya? 'Siu-to-lo' for *S*ûdra? 'Fan' or 'Fan-lon-mo' for Brahma? Sometimes, it is true, the Chinese endeavoured to give, besides the sounds, a translation of the meaning of the Sanskrit words. But the translation of proper names is always very precarious, and it required an intimate knowledge of Sanskrit and Buddhist literature to recognise from these awkward translations the exact form of the proper names for which they were intended. If, in a Chinese translation of 'Thukydides,' we read of a person called 'Leader of the people,' we might guess his name to have been Demagogos, or Laoegos, as well as Agesilaos. And when the name of the town of *S*ravasti was written Che-wei, which means in Chinese 'where one hears,' it required no ordinary power of combination to [illegible] of *S*ravasti was derived from a Se[illegible] (Greek κλέος, Lat. cluo), which

e' and that the etymological meaning of the
of Sravasti was intended by the Chinese 'Che-
Besides these names of places and rivers, of
s and saints, there was the whole strange phrase-
of Buddhism, of which no dictionary gives any
factory explanation. How was even the best
ese scholar to know that the words which usually
'dark shadow' must be taken in the technical
of Nirvâna, or becoming absorbed in the Abso-
that 'return-purity' had the same sense, and
a third synonymous expression was to be recog-
in a phrase which, in ordinary Chinese, would
the sense of 'transport-figure-crossing-age.' A
stery is called 'origin-door,' instead of 'black
' The voice of Buddha is called 'the voice of
dragon;' and his doctrine goes by the name of
door of expedients.'

lious as these details may seem, it was almost a
to state them, in order to give an idea of the
ulties which M. Stanislas Julien had to grapple
Oriental scholars labour under great dis-
ntages. Few people take an interest in their
, or, if they do, they simply accept the results
ney are unable to appreciate the difficulty with
these results were obtained. Many persons
have read the translation of the cuneiform
ptions are glad, no doubt, to have the authentic
contemporaneous records of Darius and Xerxes.
f they followed the process by which scholars
as Grotefend, Burnouf, Lassen, and Rawlinson
d at their results, they would see that the dis-
y of the alphabet, the [illegible] the grammar,
he meaning of the [illegible] the-
n dynasty deserv[illegible] the

discoveries of a Kepler, a Newton, or a Faraday. In a similar manner, the mere translation of a Chinese work into French seems a very ordinary performance; but M. Stanislas Julien, who has long been acknowledged as the first Chinese scholar in Europe, had to spend twenty years of incessant labour in order to prepare himself for the task of translating the 'Travels of Hiouen-thsang.' He had to learn Sanskrit, no very easy language; he had to study the Buddhist literature written in Sanskrit, Pâli, Tibetan, Mongolian, and Chinese. He had to make vast indices of every proper name connected with Buddhism. Thus only could he shape his own tools, and accomplish what at last he did accomplish. Most persons will remember the interest with which the travels of M. M. Huc and Gabet were read a few years ago, though these two adventurous missionaries were obliged to renounce their original intention of entering India by way of China and Tibet, and were not allowed to proceed beyond the famous capital of Lhassa. If, then, it be considered that there was a traveller who had made a similar journey twelve hundred years earlier—who had succeeded in crossing the deserts and mountain passes which separate China from India—who had visited the principal cities of the Indian Peninsula, at a time of which we have no information, from native or foreign sources, as to the state of that country—who had learned Sanskrit, and made a large collection of Buddhist works—who had carried on public disputations with the most eminent philosophers and theologians of the day—who had translated the most important works on Buddhism from Sanskrit into Chinese, and left an account of travels, which still existed in the libraries of Chi

y, which had been actually printed and published we may well imagine the impatience with which scholars interested in the ancient history of India, d in the subject of Buddhism, looked forward to publication of so important a work. Hiouen-ang's name had first been mentioned in Europe by el Rémusat and Klaproth. They had discovered ne fragments of his travels in a Chinese work on eign countries and foreign nations. Rémusat wrote China to procure, if possible, a complete copy of uen-thsang's works. He was informed by Mor-on that they were out of print. Still, the few cimens which he had given at the end of his trans-ion of the 'Foe Koue Ki' had whetted the appetite Oriental scholars. M. Stanislas Julien succeeded procuring a copy of Hiouen-thsang in 1838; and r nearly twenty years spent in preparing a trans-ion of the Chinese traveller, his version is now ore us. If there are but few who know the dif-lty of a work like that of M. Stanislas Julien, it omes their duty to speak out, though, after all, haps the most intelligible eulogium would be, that branch of study where there are no monopolies no patents, M. Stanislas Julien is acknowledged be the only man in Europe who could produce article which he has produced in the work ore us.

We shall devote the rest of our space to a short ount of the life and travels of Hiouen-thsang. uen-thsang was born in a provincial town of China time when the empire was in a chronic [illegible] olution. His father had left the public [illegible] had given most of his time to the [illegible] four children. Two of them distin[illegible]

selves at a very early age—one of them was Hiouen-thsang, the future traveller and theologian. The boy was sent to school at a Buddhist monastery, and, after receiving there the necessary instruction, partly from his elder brother, he was himself admitted as a monk at the early age of thirteen. During the next seven years, the young monk travelled about with his brother from place to place, in order to follow the lectures of some of the most distinguished professors. The horrors of war frequently broke in upon his quiet studies, and forced him to seek refuge in the more distant provinces of the empire. At the age of twenty he took priest's orders, and had then already become famous by his vast knowledge. He had studied the chief canonical books of the Buddhist faith, the records of Buddha's life and teaching, the system of ethics and metaphysics; and he was versed in the works of Confucius and Lao-tse. But still his own mind was agitated by doubts. Six years he continued his studies in the chief places of learning in China, and where he came to learn he was frequently asked to teach. At last, when he saw that none, even the most eminent theologians, were able to give him the information he wanted, he formed his resolve of travelling to India. The works of earlier pilgrims, such as Fahian and others, were known to him. He knew that in India he should find the originals of the works which in their Chinese translation left so many things doubtful in his mind; and though he knew from the same sources the dangers of his journey, yet 'the glory,' as he says, 'of recovering the Law, which was to be a guide to all men in the means of their salvation, seemed to him worth imitation.' In common with several other pri

addressed a memorial to the Emperor to ask leave for their journey. Leave was refused, and the courage of his companions failed. Not that of Hiouen-thsang. His own mother had told him that, soon before she gave birth to him, she had seen her child travelling to the Far West in search of the Law. He was himself haunted by similar visions, and having long surrendered worldly desires, he resolved to brave all dangers, and to risk his life for the only object for which he thought it worth while to live. He proceeded to the Yellow River, the Hoang-ho, and to the place where the caravans bound for India used to meet, and, though the Governor had sent strict orders not to allow any one to cross the frontier, the young priest, with the assistance of his co-religionists, succeeded in escaping the vigilance of the Chinese 'douaniers.' Spies were sent after him. But so frank was his avowal, and so firm his resolution, which he expressed in the presence of the authorities, that the Governor himself tore his hue and cry to pieces, and allowed him to proceed. Hitherto he had been accompanied by two friends. They now left him, and Hiouen-thsang found himself alone, without a friend and without a guide. He sought for strength in fervent prayer. The next morning a person presented himself, offering his services as a guide. This guide conducted him safely for some distance.
when they approached the desert.
five watch-towers to be passed, and t
to indicate the road through
hoof-marks of horses, and sk
followed this melancholy trac
the 'mirage' of the desert.
Here the arrows of the

end to his existence and his cherished expedition. But the officer in command, himself a zealous Buddhist, allowed the courageous pilgrim to proceed, and gave him letters of recommendation to the officers of the next towers. The last tower, however, was guarded by men inaccessible to bribes, and deaf to reasoning. In order to escape their notice, Hiouen-thsang had to make a long détour. He passed through another desert, and lost his way. The bag in which he carried his water burst, and then even the courage of Hiouen-thsang failed. He began to retrace his steps. But suddenly he stopped. 'I took an oath,' he said, 'never to make a step backward till I had reached India. Why, then, have I come here? It is better I should die proceeding to the West than return to the East and live.' Four nights and five days he travelled through the desert without a drop of water. He had nothing to refresh himself except his prayers—and what were they? Texts from a work which taught that there was no God, no Creator, no creation,—nothing but mind, minding itself. It is incredible in how exhausted an atmosphere the divine spark within us will glimmer on, and even warm the dark chambers of the human heart. Comforted by his prayers, Hiouen-thsang proceeded, and arrived after some time at a large lake. He was in the country of the Oïgour Tatars. They received him well, nay, too well. One of the Tatar Khans, himself a Buddhist, sent for the Buddhist pilgrim, and insisted on his staying with him to instruct his people. Remonstrances proved of no avail. But Hiouen-thsang was not to be conquered. 'I know,' he said, 'that the king, in spite of his power, has no power over my mind and my will;'

and he refused all nourishment, in order to put an end to his life. Θανοῦμαι καὶ ἐλευθερήσομαι. Three days he persevered, and at last the Khan, afraid of the consequences, was obliged to yield to the poor monk. He made him promise to visit him on his return to China, and then to stay three years with him. At last, after a delay of one month, during which the Khan and his Court came daily to hear the lessons of their pious guest, the traveller continued his journey with a numerous escort, and with letters of introduction from the Khan to twenty-four Princes whose territories the little caravan had to pass. Their way lay through what is now called Dsungary, across the Musur-dabaghan mountains, the northern portion of the Belur-tag, the Yaxartes valley, Bactria, and Kabulistân. We cannot follow them through all the places they passed, though the accounts which he gives of their adventures are most interesting, and the description of the people most important. Here is a description of the Musur-dabaghan mountains:

'The top of the mountain rises to the sky. Since the beginning of the world the snow has been accumulating, and is now transformed into vast masses of ice, which never melt, either in spring or summer. Hard and brilliant sheets of snow are spread out till they are lost in the infinite, and mingle with the clouds. If one looks at them, the eyes are dazzled by the splendour. Frozen peaks hang down over both sides of the road, some hundred feet high, and twenty feet or thirty feet thick. It is not without difficulty and danger that the traveller can clear them or climb over them. Besides, there are squalls of wind, and tornadoes of snow which attack the

pilgrims. Even with double shoes, and in thick furs, one cannot help trembling and shivering.'

During the seven days that Hiouen-thsang crossed these Alpine passes he lost fourteen of his companions.

What is most important, however, in this early portion of the Chinese traveller is the account which he gives of the high degree of civilisation among the tribes of Central Asia. We had gradually accustomed ourselves to believe in an early civilisation of Egypt, of Babylon, of China, of India; but now that we find the hordes of Tatary possessing in the seventh century the chief arts and institutions of an advanced society, we shall soon have to drop the name of barbarians altogether. (The theory of M. Oppert, who ascribes the original invention of the cuneiform letters and a civilisation anterior to that of Babylon and Nineveh to a Turanian or Scythian race, will lose much of its apparent improbability; for no new wave of civilisation had reached these countries between the cuneiform period of their literature and history and the time of Hiouen-thsang's visit.) In the kingdom of Okini, on the western frontier of China, Hiouen-thsang found an active commerce, gold, silver, and copper coinage; monasteries, where the chief works of Buddhism were studied, and an alphabet, derived from Sanskrit. As he travelled on he met with mines, with agriculture, including pears, plums, peaches, almonds, grapes, pomegranates, rice, and wheat. The inhabitants were dressed in silk and woollen materials. There were musicians in the chief cities who played on the flute and the guitar. Buddhism was the prevailing religion, but there were traces of an earlier worship, the Bactrian fire-worship.

The country was everywhere studded with halls, monasteries, monuments, and statues. Samarkand formed at that early time a kind of Athens, and its manners were copied by all the tribes in the neighbourhood. Balkh, the old capital of Bactria, was still an important place on the Oxus, well fortified, and full of sacred buildings. And the details which our traveller gives of the exact circumference of the cities, the number of their inhabitants, the products of the soil, the articles of trade, can leave no doubt in our minds that he relates what he had seen and heard himself. A new page in the history of the world is here opened, and new ruins pointed out, which would reward the pickaxe of a Layard.

But we must not linger. Our traveller, as we said, had entered India by way of Kabul. Shortly before he arrived at Pou-lou-cha-pou-lo, i.e. the Sanskrit Purushapura, the modern Peshawer, Hiouen-thsang heard of an extraordinary cave, where Buddha had formerly converted a dragon, and had promised his new pupil to leave him his shadow, in order that, whenever the evil passions of his dragon-nature should revive, the aspect of his master's shadowy features might remind him of his former vows. This promise was fulfilled, and the dragon-cave became a famous place of pilgrimage. Our traveller was told that the roads leading to the cave were extremely dangerous, and infested by robbers—that for three years none of the pilgrims had ever returned from the cave. But he replied, 'It would be dif during a hundred thousand Kalpas to meet one time with the true shadow of Buddha; how having come so near, pass on without adore it?' He left his companions behin

asking in vain for a guide, he met at last with a boy who showed him to a farm belonging to a convent. Here he found an old man who undertook to act as his guide. They had hardly proceeded a few miles when they were attacked by five robbers. The monk took off his cap and displayed his ecclesiastical robes. 'Master,' said one of the robbers, 'where are you going?' Hiouen-thsang replied, 'I desire to adore the shadow of Buddha.' 'Master,' said the robber, 'have you not heard that these roads are full of bandits?' 'Robbers are men,' Hiouen-thsang exclaimed, 'and at present, when I am going to adore the shadow of Buddha, even though the roads were full of wild beasts, I should walk on without fear. Surely, then, I ought not to fear you, as you are men whose heart is possessed of pity.' The robbers were moved by these words, and opened their hearts to the true faith. After this little incident, Hiouen-thsang proceeded with his guide. He passed a stream rushing down between two precipitous walls of rock. In the rock itself there was a door which opened. All was dark. But Hiouen-thsang entered, advanced towards the east, then moved fifty steps backwards, and began his devotions. He made one hundred salutations, but he saw nothing. He reproached himself bitterly with his former sins, he cried, and abandoned himself to utter despair, because the shadow of Buddha would not appear before him. At last, after many prayers and invocations, he saw on the eastern wall a dim light, of the size of a saucepan, such as the Buddhist monks carry in their hands. But it disappeared. He continued praying full of joy and pain, and again he saw a light, which vanished like lightning. Then he vowed, full of devotion and lo

that he would never leave the place [illegible] the shadow of the 'Venerable of the age.' After [illegible] hundred prayers, the cave was suddenly [illegible] light, and the shadow of Buddha, [illegible] colour, rose majestically on the wall, as [illegible] clouds suddenly open and, all at once, display the marvellous image of the 'Mountain of Light.' A dazzling splendour lighted up the features of the divine countenance. Hiouen-thsang was [illegible] templation and wonder, and would not [illegible] away from the sublime and incomparable [illegible] After he awoke from his trance, he called his six men, and commanded them to light a fire in the cave in order to burn incense; but, as the approach of the light made the shadow of Buddha disappear, the fire was extinguished. Then five of the men saw the shadow, but the sixth saw nothing. The old man who had acted as guide was astounded when Hiouen-thsang told him the vision. 'Master,' he said, 'without the sincerity of your faith, and the energy of your vows, you could not have seen such a miracle.'

This is the account given by Hiouen-thsang's biographers. But we must say, to the credit of Hiouen-thsang himself, that in the 'Si-yu-ki,' which contains his own diary, the story is told in a different way. The cave is described with almost the same words. But afterwards, the writer continues: 'Formerly, the shadow of Buddha was seen in the cave, bright, like his natural appearance, and with all the marks of his divine beauty. One might have said, it was Buddha himself. For some centuries how it can no longer be seen completely. does see something, it is only a feeble s resemblance. If a man prays with sinc

if he has received from above a hidden impression, he sees the shadow clearly, but he cannot enjoy the sight for any length of time.'

From Peshawer, the scene of this extraordinary miracle, Hiouen-thsang proceeded to Kashmir, visited the chief towns of Central India, and arrived at last in Magadha, the Holy Land of the Buddhists. Here he remained five years, devoting all his time to the study of Sanskrit and Buddhist literature, and inspecting every place hallowed by the recollections of the past. He then passed through Bengal, and proceeded to the south, with a view of visiting Ceylon, the chief seat of Buddhism. Baffled in that wish, he crossed the peninsula from east to west, ascended the Malabar coast, reached the Indus, and, after numerous excursions to the chief places of North-Western India, returned to Magadha, to spend there, with his old friends, some of the happiest years of his life. The route of his journeyings is laid down in a map drawn with exquisite skill by (M. Vivien de Saint-Martin.) At last he was obliged to return to China, and, passing through the Penjab, Kabulistan, and Bactria, he reached the Oxus, followed its course nearly to its sources on the plateau of Pamir, and, after staying some time in the three chief towns of Turkistan, Khasgar, Yarkand, and Khoten, he found himself again, after sixteen years of travels, dangers, and studies, in his own native country. His fame had spread far and wide, and the poor pilgrim, who had once been hunted by imperial spies and armed policemen, was now received with public honours by the Emperor himself. His entry into the capital was like a triumph. The streets were covered with carpets, flowers were scattered, and banners flying. Soldiers

re drawn up, the magistrates went out to meet
n, and all the monks of the neighbourhood marched
ng in solemn procession. The trophies that
rned this triumph, carried by a large number of
ses, were of a peculiar kind. First, 150 grains of
: dust of Buddha; secondly, a golden statue of the
at Teacher; thirdly, a similar statue of sandal-
od; fourthly, a statue of sandal-wood, representing
ddha as descending from heaven; fifthly, a statue
silver; sixthly, a golden statue of Buddha conquer-
; the dragons; seventhly, a statue of sandal-wood,
resenting Buddha as a preacher; lastly, a collection
657 works in 520 volumes. The Emperor received
: traveller in the Phœnix Palace, and, full of ad-
ration for his talents and wisdom, invited him to
ept a high office in the Government. This Hiouen-
ang declined. 'The soul of the administration,'
said, 'is still the doctrine of Confucius;' and he
uld dedicate the rest of his life to the Law of
ddha. The Emperor thereupon asked him to
ite an account of his travels, and assigned him a
nastery where he might employ his leisure in trans-
ing the works he had brought back from India.
s travels were soon written and published, but the
nslation of the Sanskrit MSS. occupied the whole
t of his life. It is said that the number of works
nslated by him, with the assistance of a large staff
monks, amounted to 740, in 1,335 volumes. Fre
ently he might be seen meditating on a difficult
sage, when suddenly it seemed as if a higher spirit
l enlightened his mind. His soul was cheered, as
en a man walking in darkness sees all at once the
n piercing the clouds and shining in its full bright-
s: and, unwilling to trust to his own understanding,

he used to attribute his knowledge to a secret inspiration of Buddha and the Bodhisattvas. When he found that the hour of death approached, he had all his property divided among the poor. He invited his friends to come and see him, and to take a cheerful leave of that impure body of Hiouen-thsang. 'I desire,' he said, 'that whatever merits I may have gained by good works may fall upon other people. May I be born again with them in the heaven of the blessed, be admitted to the family of Mi-le, and serve the Buddha of the future, who is full of kindness and affection. When I descend again upon earth to pass through other forms of existence, I desire at every new birth to fulfil my duties towards Buddha, and arrive at the last at the highest and most perfect intelligence. He died in the year 664—about the same time that Mohammedanism was pursuing its bloody conquests in the East, and Christianity began to shed its pure light over the dark forests of Germany.

It is impossible to do justice to the character of so extraordinary a man as Hiouen-thsang in so short a sketch as we have been able to give. If we knew only his own account of his life and travels—the volume which has just been published at Paris—we should be ignorant of the motives which guided him and of the sufferings which he underwent. Happily, two of his friends and pupils had left an account of their teacher, and M. Stanislas Julien has acted wisely in beginning his collection of the Buddhist Pilgrims with the translation of that biography. There we learn something of the man himself and of that silent enthusiasm which supported him in his arduous work. There we see him braving the dangers of
bling along glaciers, crossing ove-

submitting to the [illegible] of Indian Kings. There we see him traversing the tempting invitations of Khans, Kings and Emperors and quietly passing among strangers within the [illegible] walls of the cell of a Buddhist college, the study of a foreign language, the key to the sacred literature of his faith. There we see him rising to eminence, acknowledged as an equal by his former teachers, as a superior by the most distinguished scholars of India; the champion of the orthodox faith, an arbiter at councils, the favourite of Indian kings. In his own work there is hardly a word about all this. We do not wish to disguise his weaknesses, such as they appear in the same biography. He was a credulous man, easily imposed upon by crafty priests, still more easily carried away by his own superstitions; but he deserved to have lived in better times, and we almost grudge so high and noble a character to a country not our own, and to a religion unworthy of such a man. Of selfishness we find no trace in him. His whole life belonged to the faith in which he was born, and the objects of his labour was not so much to perfect himself as to benefit others. He was an honest man. And strange, and stiff, and absurd, and outlandish as his outward appearance may seem, there is something in the face of that poor Chinese monk, with his yellow skin and his small oblique eyes, that appeals to our sympathy—something in his life, and the work of his life, that places him by right among the heroes of Greece, the martyrs of Rome, the knights of the crusades, the explorers of the Arctic regions. Some thing that makes us feel it a duty to [illegible] his name on the roll of the "forgotten worthies" of the human race. There is a higher [illegible]

that of the blood which runs through our veins—that of the blood which makes our hearts beat with the same indignation and the same joy. And there is a higher nationality than that of being governed by the same imperial dynasty—that of our common allegiance to the Father and Ruler of all mankind.

It is but right to state that we owe the publication, at least of the second volume of M. Julien's work, to the liberality of the Court of Directors of the East-India Company. We have had several opportunities of pointing out the creditable manner in which that body has patronized literary and scientific works connected with the East, and we congratulate the Chairman, Colonel Sykes, and the President of the Board of Control, Mr. Vernon Smith, on the excellent choice they have made in this instance. Nothing can be more satisfactory than that nearly the whole edition of a work which would have remained unpublished without their liberal assistance, has been sold in little more than a month.

April, 1857.

[illegible]

THE [illegible] OF NIRVÂNA.

To the Editor of THE TIMES.

SIR,—Mr. Francis Barnam, of Bath, has protested in a letter printed in "The Times" of the 24th of April against my interpretations of Nirvâna, or the [illegible] of the Buddhists. He maintains that the Nirvâna in which the Buddhists believe and which they represent as the highest goal of their religion and philosophy, means union and communion with [illegible] or absorption of the individual soul [illegible] the [illegible] essence, and not, as I tried to show in my articles in the "Buddhist Pilgrims" after [illegible].

I must not take up much more of your space with so abstruse a subject as Buddhist metaphysics, but at the same time I cannot allow Mr. Barnam's protest to pass unnoticed. The authorities which he brings forward against my account of Buddhism, and particularly against my interpretation of Nirvâna, seem formidable enough. There is Neander, the great church historian, Creuzer, the famous scholar, and Huc, the well-known tr[illegible] ry, all interpreting, as Mr. Ba[illegible] of the Buddhists in the se[illegible] [illegible] soul, as it was tau[illegible] y of

the Brahmans, the Sufiism of the Persians, and the Christian mysticism of Eckhart and Tauler, and not in the sense of absolute annihilation.

Now, with regard to Neander and Creuzer, I must observe that their works were written before the canonical books of the Buddhists, composed in Sanskrit, had been discovered, or at least before they had been sent to Europe, and been analysed by European scholars. Besides, neither Neander nor Creuzer was an Oriental scholar, and their knowledge of the subject could only be second-hand. It was in 1824 that Mr. Brian Houghton Hodgson, then resident at the Court of Nepal, gave the first intimation of the existence of a large religious literature written in Sanskrit, and preserved by the Buddhists of Nepal as the canonical books of their faith. It was in 1830 and 1835 that the same eminent scholar and naturalist presented the first set of these books to the Royal Asiatic Society in London. In 1837 he made a similar gift to the Société Asiatique of Paris, and some of the most important works were transmitted by him to the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It was in 1844 that the late Eugène Burnouf published, after a careful study of these documents, his classical work, 'Introduction à l'Histoire du Buddhisme Indien,' and it is from this book that our knowledge of Buddhism may be said to date. Several works have since been published, which have added considerably to the stock of authentic information on the doctrine of the great Indian reformer. There is Burnouf's translation of 'Le Lotus de la bonne Loi,' published after the death of that lamented scholar, together with numerous essays, in 1852. There teresting works by the Rev. Spence H

forms of nature, the more desirable of which are little to be wished for; and the less so, at any price to be shunned.

What was the original meaning of Nirvâ*n*a may perhaps best be seen from the etymology of this technical term. Every Sanskrit scholar knows that Nirvâ*n*a means originally the blowing out, the extinction of light, and not absorption. The human soul, when it arrives at its perfection, is blown out[1], if we use the phraseology of the Buddhists, like a lamp; it is not absorbed, as the Brahmans say, like a drop in the ocean. Neither in the system of Buddhist philosophy, nor in the philosophy from which Buddha is supposed to have borrowed, was there any place left for a Divine Being by which the human soul could be absorbed. Sânkhya philosophy, in its original form, claims the name of an-isvara, 'lordless' or 'atheistic' as its distinctive title. Its final object is not absorption in God, whether personal or impersonal, but Moksha, deliverance of the soul from all pain and illusion, and recovery by the soul of its true nature. It is doubtful whether the term Nirvâ*n*a was coined by Buddha. It occurs in the literature of the Brahmans as a synonyme of Moksha, deliverance; Nirvritti, cessation; Apavarga, release; Ni*h*sreyas, summum bonum. It is used in this sense in the Mahâbhârata, and it is explained in the Amara-Kosha as having the meaning of 'blowing out,

---

[1] See Burnouf, 'Introduction,' p. 441; Hodgson, 'Asiatic Researches,' vol. xvi.

[2] 'Calm,' 'without wind,' as Nirvâ*n*a is sometimes is expressed in Sanskrit by Nirvâta. See Amara-voce.

ed to a fire and to a sage. Unless, however, ucceed in tracing this term in works anterior to lha, we may suppose that it was invented by him rder to express that meaning of the summum um which he was the first to preach, and which : of his disciples explained in the sense of abso- annihilation.

he earliest authority to which we can go back, if rant to know the original character of Buddhism, e Buddhist Canon, as settled after the death of dha at the first Council. It is called Tripitaka, e Three Baskets, the first containing the Sûtras, or discourses of Buddha: the second, the Vinaya, or code of morality: the third, the Abhidharma, he system of metaphysics. The first was com- l by Ânanda, the second by Upâli, the third by apa—all of them the pupils and friends of lha. It may be that these collections, as we possess them, were finally arranged, not at the but at the third Council. Yet, even then, we no earlier, no more authentic, documents from h we could form an opinion as to the original ing of Buddha; and the Nirvâna, as taught e metaphysics of Kâsyapa, and particularly in Pragnâ-pâramitâ, is annihilation, not absorp- lhism, therefore, if tested by its own

The ineradicable feeling of dependence on something else, which is the life-spring of all religion, was completely numbed in the early Buddhist metaphysicians, and it was only after several generations had passed away, and after Buddhism had become the creed of millions, that this feeling returned with increased warmth, changing, as I said in my article, the very Nothing into a paradise, and deifying the very Buddha who had denied the existence of a Deity. That this has been the case in China we know from the interesting works of the Abbé Huc, and from other sources, such as the 'Catechism of the Shamans, or the Laws and Regulations of the Priesthood of Buddha in China,' translated by Ch. F. Neumann, London, 1831. In India, also, Buddhism, as soon as it became a popular religion, had to speak a more human language than that of metaphysical Pyrrhonism. But, if it did so, it was because it was shamed into it. This we may see from the very nicknames which the Brahmans apply to their opponents, the Bauddhas. They call them Nâstikas —those who maintain that there is nothing; Sûnyavadins—those who maintain that there is a universal void.

The only ground, therefore, on which we may stand, if we wish to defend the founder of Buddhism against the charges of Nihilism and Atheism, is this, that, as some of the Buddhists admit, the 'Basket of Metaphysics' was rather the work of his pupils, not of Buddha himself[4]. This distinction between

[4] See Burnouf, 'Introduction,' p. 41. 'Abuddhoktam abhidharma-sâstram.' Ibid. p. 454. According to the Tibetan Buddhists, however, Buddha propounded the Abhidharma when he was fifty-one years old. 'Asiatic Researches,' vol. xx. p. 339.

the authentic words of Buddha and the canonical books in general, is mentioned more than once. The priesthood of Ceylon, when the manifest errors with which their canonical commentaries abound, were brought to their notice, retreated from their former position, and now assert that it is only the express words of Buddha that they receive as undoubted truth[5]. There is a passage in a Buddhist work which reminds us somewhat of the last page of Dean Milman's 'History of Christianity,' and where we read:

'The words of the priesthood are good; those of the Rahats (saints) are better; but those of the All-knowing are the best of all.'

This is an argument which Mr. Francis Barham might have used with more success, and by which he might have justified, if not the first disciples, at least the original founder of Buddhism. Nay, there is a saying of Buddha's which tends to show that all metaphysical discussion was regarded by him as vain and useless. It is a saying mentioned in one of the MSS. belonging to the Bodleian Library. As it has never been published before, I may be allowed to quote it in the original: Sadasad vikâram na sahate,—'The ideas of being and not being do not admit of discussion,'—a tenet which, if we consider that it was enunciated before the time of the Eleatic philosophers of Greece, and long before Hegel's Logic, might certainly have saved us many an intricate and indigestible argument.

A few passages from the Buddhist writings of Nepal and Ceylon will best show that the horror

[5] 'Eastern Monachism,' p. 171.

nihili was not felt by the metaphysicians of former ages in the same degree as it is felt by ourselves. The famous hymn which resounds in heaven when the luminous rays of the smile of Buddha penetrate through the clouds, is 'All is transitory, all is misery, all is void, all is without substance.' Again, it is said in the Pra*gn*â-pâramitâ[6], that Buddha began to think that he ought to conduct all creatures to perfect Nirvâ*n*a. But he reflected that there are really no creatures which ought to be conducted, nor creatures that conduct; and, nevertheless, he did conduct all creatures to perfect Nirvâ*n*a. Then, continues the text, why is it said that there are neither creatures which arrive at complete Nirvâ*n*a, nor creatures which conduct there? Because it is illusion which makes creatures what they are. It is as if a clever juggler, or his pupil, made an immense number of people to appear on the high road, and after having made them to appear, made them to disappear again. Would there be anybody who had killed, or murdered, or annihilated, or caused them to vanish? No. And it is the same with Buddha. He conducts an immense, innumerable, infinite number of creatures to complete Nirvâ*n*a, and yet there are neither creatures which are conducted, nor creatures that conduct. If a Bodhisattva, on hearing this explanation of the Law, is not frightened, then it may be said that he has put on the great armour[7].

Soon after, we read: 'The name of Buddha is nothing but a word. The name of Bodhisattva is nothing but a word. The name of Perfect Wisdom (Pra*gn*â-pâramitâ) is nothing but a word. The name

[6] Burnouf, 'Introduction,' p. 462. [7] Ibid. p. 478.

definite, as if one says "I," for "I" is something finite, because it has no limits.'

urnouf gives the gist of the whole Pra*gnâ*-pâra-, in the following words: 'The highest Wisdom, hat is to be known, has no more real existence he who has to know, or the Bodhisattva; no than he who does know, or the Buddha.' But ouf remarks that nothing of this kind is to be d in the Sûtras, and that Gautama *S*âkya-muni, son of *S*uddhodana, would never have become founder of a popular religion if he had started similar absurdities. In the Sûtras the reality he objective world is denied; the reality of form enied; the reality of the individual, or the 'I,' qually denied. But the existence of a subject, omething like the Purusha, the thinking sub- ce of the Sânkhya philosophy, is spared. Some- g at least exists with respect to which everything may be said not to exist. The germs of the s, developed in the Pra*gnâ*-pâramitâ, may indeed liscovered here and there in the Sûtras[9]. But had not yet ripened into that poisonous plant h soon became an indispensable narcotic in the ols of the later Buddhists. Buddha himself, how- , though, perhaps, not a Nihilist, was certainly atheist. He does not deny distinctly either the tence of gods, or that of God; but he ignores the er, and he is ignorant of the latter. Therefore, irvâ*n*a in his mind was not yet complete annihi- n, still less could it have been absorption into a ne essence. It was nothing but selfishness, in metaphysical sense of the word—a relapse into

[9] Burnouf, 'Introduction,' p. 520.

that being which is nothing but itself. This is the most charitable view which we can take of the Nirvâna even as conceived by Buddha himself, and it is the view which Burnouf derived from the canonical books of the Northern Buddhists. On the other hand Mr. Spence Hardy, who in his works follows exclusively the authority of the Southern Buddhists, the Pâli and Singhalese works of Ceylon, arrives at the same result. We read in his work: "The Rahat (Arhat), who has reached Nirvâna, but is not yet a Pratyeka-buddha or a Supreme Buddha, says: "I avoid the appointed time for the cessation of existence. I have no wish to live; I have no wish to die. I desire is extinct."

In a very interesting dialogue between Milinda and Nâgasena, translated by Mr. Spence Hardy, Nirvâna is represented as something which has no antecedent cause, no qualities, no locality. It is something of which the utmost we may assert is, that it is.

Nâgasena. Can a man, by his natural strength, go from the city of Sâgal to the forest of Himâla?

Milinda. Yes.

Nâgasena. But could any man, by his natural strength, bring the forest of Himâla to this city of Sâgal?

Milinda. No.

Nâgasena. In like manner, though the fruition of the paths may cause the accomplishment of Nirvâna, no cause by which Nirvâna is produced can be declared. The path that leads to Nirvâna may be pointed [illegible] but not any cause for its production. W[illegible] that which constitutes Nirvâna is [illegible]

tation,—a mystery, not to be understood. . . . It cannot be said that it is produced, nor that it is not produced; that it is past or future or present. Nor can it be said that it is the seeing of the eye, or the hearing of the ear, or the smelling of the nose, or the tasting of the tongue, or the feeling of the body.

Milinda. Then you speak of a thing that is not; you merely say that Nirvâna is Nirvâna:—therefore there is no Nirvâna.

Nâgasena. Great king, Nirvâna is.

Another question also, whether Nirvâna is something different from the beings that enter into it, has been asked by the Buddhists themselves:

Milinda. Does the being who acquires it attain something that has previously existed?—or is it his own product, a formation peculiar to himself?

Nâgasena. Nirvâna does not exist previously to its reception: nor is it that which was brought into existence. Still to the being who attains it, there is Nirvâna.

In opposition, therefore, to the more advanced views of the Nihilistic philosophers of the North, Nâgasena maintains the existence of Nirvâna, and of the being that has entered Nirvâna. He does not say that Buddha is a mere word. When asked by king Milinda, whether the all-wise Buddha exists, he replies:

Nâgasena. He who is the most meritorious Bhagavat) does exist.

Milinda. Then can you point out to me the place in which he exists?

Nâgasena. Our Bhagavat has attained Nirvâna, where there is no repetition of birth. We cannot say

that he is here, or that he is there. When a fire is extinguished, can it be said that it is here, or that it is there? Even so, our Buddha has attained extinction (Nirvâna). He is like the sun that has set behind the Astagiri mountain. It cannot be said that he is here, or that he is there: but we can point him out by the discourses he delivered. In them he lives.

At the present moment, the great majority of Buddhists would probably be quite incapable of understanding the abstract speculation of their ancient masters. The view taken of Nirvâna in China, Mongolia, and Tatary may probably be as gross as that which most of the Mohammedans form of their paradise. But, in the history of religion, the historian must go back to the earliest and most original documents that are to be obtained. Thus only may he hope to understand the later developments which, whether for good or evil, every form of faith has had to undergo.

April, 1857.

XII.

CHINESE TRANSLATIONS

OF

SANSKRIT TEXTS[1].

VELL might M. Stanislas Julien put εὕρηκα on the title-page of his last work, in which he plains his method of deciphering the Sanskrit rds which occur in the Chinese translations of the ddhist literature of India. We endeavoured to plain the laborious character and the important ults of his researches on this subject on a former asion, when reviewing his translation of the 'Life Travels of the Buddhist Pilgrim Hiouen-thsang.' that time, however, M. Julien kept the key of his coveries to himself. He gave us the results of his ours without giving us more than a general idea the process by which those results had been obed. He has now published his 'Méthode pour hiffrer et transcrire les noms sanscrits qui se rentrent dans les livres chinois,' and he has given to

[1] Méthode pour déchiffrer et transcrire les noms sanscrits qui encontrent dans les livres chinois. Par M. Stanislas Julien, bre de l'Institut. Paris, 1861.

the public his Chinese-Sanskrit dictionary, the work of sixteen years of arduous labour, containing all the Chinese characters which are used for representing phonetically the technical terms and proper names of the Buddhist literature of India.

In order fully to appreciate the labours and discoveries of M. Julien in this remote field of Oriental literature, we must bear in mind that the doctrine of Buddha arose in India about two centuries before Alexander's invasion. It became the state religion of India soon after Alexander's conquest, and it produced a vast literature, which was collected into a canon at a council held about 246 B.C. Very soon after that council Buddhism assumed a proselytizing character. It spread in the south to Ceylon, in the north to Kashmir, the Himalayan countries, Tibet, and China. In the historical annals of China, on which, in the absence of anything like historical literature in Sanskrit, we must mainly depend for information on the spreading of Buddhism, one Buddhist missionary is mentioned as early as 217 B.C.; and about the year 120 B.C. a Chinese general, after defeating the barbarous tribes north of the desert of Gobi, brought back as a trophy a golden statue—the statue of Buddha. It was not, however, till the year 65 A.D. that Buddhism was officially recognised by the Chinese Emperor as a third state religion. Ever since, it has shared equal honours with the doctrines of Confucius and Lao-tse in the Celestial Empire; and it is but lately that these three established religions have had to fear the encroachments of a new rival in the creed of the Chief of the re

Once established in China, and we
monasteries and benefices, the Bud

ems to have been most active in its literary bours. Immense as was the Buddhist literature f India, the Chinese swelled it to still more appalng proportions. The first thing to be done was to anslate the canonical books. This seems to have en the joint work of Chinese who had acquired a nowledge of Sanskrit during their travels in India, d of Hindus who settled in Chinese monasteries in der to assist the native translators. The translaon of books which profess to contain a new religious ctrine is under all circumstances a task of great fficulty. It was so particularly when the subtle stractions of the Buddhist religion had to be othed in the solid, matter-of-fact idiom of the hinese. But there was another difficulty which it emed almost impossible to overcome. Many words, t only proper names, but the technical terms also the Buddhist creed, had to be preserved in Chinese. hey were not to be translated, but to be transerated. But how was this to be effected with a nguage which, like Chinese, had no phonetic alphat? Every Chinese character is a word: it has th sound and meaning; and it is unfit, therefore, r the representation of the sound of foreign words. modern times, certain characters have been set art for the purpose of writing the proper names d titles of foreigners; but such is the peculiar ture of the Chinese system of writing, that even ith this alphabet it is only possible to represent proximatively the pronunciation of foreign words. the absence, however, of even such an alphabet, e translators of the Buddhist literature seem to ve used their own discretion—or rather [illegible]on—in appropriating [illegible]

ever Chinese characters seemed to them to come nearest to the sound of Sanskrit words. Now the whole Chinese language consists in reality of about four hundred words, or significative sounds, all monosyllabic. Each of these monosyllabic sounds embraces a large number of various meanings, and each of these various meanings is represented by its own sign. Thus it has happened that the Chinese Dictionary contains 43,496 signs, whereas the Chinese language commands only four hundred distinct utterances. Instead of being restricted, therefore, to one character which always expresses the same sound, the Buddhist translators were at liberty to express one and the same sound in a hundred different ways. Of this freedom they availed themselves to the fullest extent. Each translator, each monastery, fixed on its own characters for representing the pronunciation of Sanskrit words. There are more than twelve hundred Chinese characters employed by various writers in order to represent the forty-two simple letters of the Sanskrit alphabet. The result has been that even the Chinese were after a time unable to read—i. e. to pronounce—these random transliterations. What, then, was to be expected from Chinese scholars in Europe? Fortunately, the Chinese, to save themselves from their own perplexities, had some lists drawn up, exhibiting the principles followed by the various translators in representing the proper names, the names of places, and the technical terms of philosophy and religion which they had borrowed from the Sanskrit. With the help of these lists, and after sixteen years consecrated to the study of the Chinese translations of Sanskrit works and of other original compositions

of Buddhist authors, M. Julien at last caught up the thread that was to lead him through this labyrinth: and by means of his knowledge of Sanskrit, which he acquired solely for that purpose, he is now able to do what not even the most learned among the Buddhists in China could accomplish—he is able to restore the exact form and meaning of every word transferred from Sanskrit into the Buddhist literature of China.

Without this laborious process, which would have tired out the patience and deadened the enthusiasm of most scholars, the treasures of the Buddhist literature preserved in Chinese were really useless. Abel Rémusat, who during his lifetime was considered the first Chinese scholar in Europe, attempted indeed a translation of the travels of Fahian, a Buddhist pilgrim, who visited India about the end of the fourth century after Christ. It was in many respects a most valuable work, but the hopelessness of reducing the uncouth Chinese terms to their Sanskrit originals made it most tantalising to look through its pages. Who was to guess that Ho-kia-lo was meant for the Sanskrit Vyákaraṇa, in the sense of sermons: Po-to for the Sanskrit Avadána, parables: Kia-ye-i for the Sanskrit Kásyapiyas, the followers of Kásyapa? In some instances, Abel Rémusat, assisted by Chézy, guessed rightly: and later Sanskrit scholars, such as Burnouf, Lassen, and Wilson, succeeded in re-establishing, with more or less certainty, the original form of a number of Sanskrit words, in spite of their Chinese disguises. Still there was no system, and therefore no certainty, in these guesses, and many erroneous conclusions were drawn from fragmentary translations of Chinese

writers on Buddhism, which even now are not yet entirely eliminated from the works of Oriental scholars. With M. Julien's method, mathematical certainty seems to have taken the place of learned conjectures; and whatever is to be learnt from the Chinese on the origin, the history, and the true character of Buddha's doctrine may now be had in an authentic and unambiguous form.

But even after the principal difficulties have been cleared away through the perseverance of M. Stanislas Julien, and after we have been allowed to reap the fruits of his labours in his masterly translation of the 'Voyages des Pèlerins Bouddhistes,' there still remains one point that requires some elucidation. How was it that the Chinese, whose ears no doubt are of the same construction as our own, should have made such sad work of the Sanskrit names which they transcribed with their own alphabet? Much may be explained by the defects of their language. Such common sounds as v, g, r, b, d, and short a, are unknown in Chinese as initials; no compound consonants are allowed, every consonant being followed by a vowel; and the final letters are limited to a very small number. This, no doubt, explains, to a great extent, the distorted appearance of many Sanskrit words when written in Chinese. Thus, Buddha could only be written Fo to. There was no sign for an initial b, nor was it possible to represent a double consonant, such as ddh. Fo to was the nearest approach to Buddha of which Chinese, when written, was capable. But was it so in speaking? Was it really impossible for Fahian and Hiouen-thsang, who had spent so many years in India, and who were acquainted with all the intricacies of Sanskrit

grammar, to distinguish [illegible] dha and Fo [illegible] We [illegible] are convinced that [illegible] and could not but [illegible] characters, pronounced [illegible] it, and that it was [illegible] Fo to became at last [illegible] founder of Buddhism, abbreviated [illegible] syllabic Fo, which is now the most current appellation of 'the Enlightened.' In the same manner the Chinese pilgrims wrote Niepan, but they pronounced Nirvâna; they wrote Fan-lon-mo, and pronounced Brahma.

Nor is it necessary that we should throw all the blame of these distortions on the Chinese. On the contrary, it is almost certain that some of the discrepancies between the Sanskrit of their translations and the classical Sanskrit of Pâṇini were due to the corruption which, at the time when Buddhism arose, and still more at the time when Buddhism spread to China, had crept into the spoken language of India. Sanskrit had ceased to be the spoken language of the people previous to the time of Asoka. The edicts which are still preserved on the rocks of Dhauli, Girnar, and Kapurdigiri are written in a dialect which stands to Sanskrit in the same rela[illegible] as Italian to Latin. Now it is true, no doubt, the canonical books of the Buddhists are writt[illegible] a tolerably correct Sanskrit, very different fr[illegible] Italianized dialect of Asoka. But that Sansk[illegible] like the Greek of Alexandria, like the [illegible] Hungary, a learned idiom, written by t[illegible] the learned: it was no longer t[illegible] India. Now it is curious t[illegible]

canonical Buddhist works which we still possess, the text which is written in Sanskrit prose is from time to time interrupted by poetical portions, called Gâthâs or ballads, in which the same things are told in verse which had before been related in prose. The dialect of these songs or ballads is full of what grammarians would call irregularities, that is to say, full of those changes which every language undergoes in the mouths of the people. In character these corruptions are the same as those which have been observed in the inscriptions of Asoka, and which afterwards appear in Pâli and the modern Prâkrit dialects of India. Various conjectures have been started to explain the amalgamation of the correct prose text and the free and easy poetical version of the same events, as embodied in the sacred literature of the Buddhists. Burnouf, the first who instituted a critical inquiry into the history and literature of Buddhism, supposed that there was, besides the canon fixed by the three convocations, another digest of Buddhist doctrines composed in the popular style, which may have developed itself, as he says, subsequently to the preaching of Sâkya, and which would thus be intermediate between the regular Sanskrit and the Pâli. He afterwards, however, inclines to another view—namely, that these Gâthâs were written out of India by men to whom Sanskrit was no longer familiar, and who endeavoured to write in the learned language, which they ill understood, with the freedom which is imparted by the habitual use of a popular but imperfectly determined dialect. Other Sanskrit scholars have proposed other solutions of this strange mixture of correct prose and in poetry in the Buddhist literature; but none

was satisfactory. The problem seems to have been solved at last by a native scholar, Babu Rajendralal, a curious instance of the reaction of European antiquarian research on the native mind of India. Babu Rajendralal reads Sanskrit of course with the greatest ease. He is a pandit by profession, but he is at the same time a scholar and critic in our sense of the word. He has edited Sanskrit texts after a careful collation of MSS., and in his various contributions to the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' he has proved himself completely above the prejudices of his class, freed from the erroneous views on the history and literature of India in which every Brahman is brought up, and thoroughly imbued with those principles of criticism which men like Colebrooke, Lassen, and Burnouf have followed in their researches into the literary treasures of his country. His English is remarkably clear and simple, and his arguments would do credit to any Sanskrit scholar in England. We quote from his remarks on Burnouf's account of the Gâthâs, as given in that scholar's 'Histoire du Buddhisme Indien :'

'Burnouf's opinion on the origin of the Gâthâs, we venture to think, is founded on a mistaken estimate of Sanskrit style. The poetry of the Gâthâ has much artistic elegance which at once indicates that it is not the composition of men who were ignorant of the first principles of grammar. The authors display a great deal of learning, and discuss the subtlest questions of logic and metaphysics with much tact and ability, and it is difficult to conceive that men who were perfectly familiar with the most intricate forms of Sanskrit logic, who [illegible] the most abstruse metaphysical ideas [illegible]

often in beautiful language, who composed with ease and elegance in Ârya, Totaka, and other difficult measures, were unacquainted with the rudiments of the language in which they wrote, and were unable to conjugate the verb to be in all its forms. . . . The more reasonable conjecture appears to be that the Gâthâ is the production of bards who were contemporaries or immediate successors of Sâkya, who recounted to the devout congregations of the prophet of Magadha, the sayings and doings of their great teacher in popular and easy-flowing verses, which in course of time came to be regarded as the most authentic source of all information connected with the founder of Buddhism. The high estimation in which the ballads and improvisations of bards are held in India and particularly in the Buddhist writings, favours this supposition; and the circumstance that the poetical portions are generally introduced in corroboration of the narration of the prose, with the words "Thereof this may be said," affords a strong presumptive evidence.'

Now this, from the pen of a native scholar, is truly remarkable. The spirit of Niebuhr seems to have reached the shores of India, and this ballad theory comes out more successfully in the history of Buddha than in the history of Romulus. The absence of anything like cant in the mouth of a Brahman speaking of Buddhism, the *bête noire* of all orthodox Brahmans, is highly satisfactory, and our Sanskrit scholars in Europe will have to pull hard if, with such men as Babu Rajendralal in the field, they are not to be distanced in the race of scholarship.

We believe, then, that Babu Rajendralal is right, and we look upon the dialect of the Gâthâs as a

specimen of the Sanskrit spoken by the followers of Buddha about the time of Asoka and later. And this will help us to understand some of the peculiar changes which the Sanskrit of the Chinese Buddhists must have undergone, even before it was disguised in the strange dress of the Chinese alphabet. The Chinese pilgrims did not hear the Sanskrit pronounced as it was pronounced in the Parishads according to the strict rules of their Sikshâ or phonetics. They heard it as it was spoken in Buddhist monasteries, as it was sung in the Gâthâs of Buddhist minstrels, as it was preached in the Vyâkaranas or sermons of Buddhist friars. For instance. In the Gâthâs a short a is frequently lengthened. We find nâ instead of na, 'no.' The same occurs in the Sanskrit of the Chinese Buddhists. (See Julien, 'Méthode,' p. 18; p. 21.) We find there also vistâra instead of vistara, &c. In the dialect of the Gâthâs nouns ending in consonants, and therefore irregular, are transferred to the easier declension in a. The same process takes place in modern Greek and in the transition of Latin into Italian: it is, in fact, a general tendency of all languages which are carried on by the stream of living speech. Now this transition from one declension to another had taken place before the Chinese had appropriated the Sanskrit of the Buddhist books. The Sanskrit nabhas becomes nabha in the Gâthâs: locative nabhe, instead of nabhasi. If, therefore, we find in Chinese lo-che for the Sanskrit ra*g*as, dust, we may ascribe the change of r into l to the inability of the Chinese to pronounce or to write an r. We may admit that the Chinese alphabet offered nothing nearer to the sound of *g*a than tche: but the dropping of the

final s has no excuse in Chinese, and finds its real explanation in the nature of the Gâthâ dialect. Thus the Chinese Fan-lan-mo does not represent the correct Sanskrit Brahman, but the vulgar form Brahma. The Chinese so-po for sarva, all, tho-mo for dharma, law, find no explanation in the dialect of the Gâthâs, but the suppression of the r before v and m, is of frequent occurrence in the inscriptions of Asoka. The omission of the initial s in words like sthâna, place, sthavira, an elder, is likewise founded on the rules of Pâli and Prâkrit, and need not be placed to the account of the Chinese translators. In the inscription of Girnar sthavira is even reduced to thaira. The s of the nominative is frequently dropped in the dialect of the Gâthâs, or changed into o. Hence we might venture to doubt whether it is necessary to give to the character 1780 of M. Julien's list, which generally has the value of ta, a second value sta. This s is only wanted to supply the final s of kas, the interrogative pronoun, in such a sentence as kas tadgu*n*a*h*? what is the use of this? Now here we are inclined to believe that the final s of kas had long disappeared in the popular language of India, before the Chinese came to listen to the strange sounds and doctrines of the disciples of Buddha. They probably heard ka tad-gu*n*a, or ka tagguna, and this they represented as best they could by the Chinese kia-to-kieou-na.

With these few suggestions we leave the work of M. Stanislas Julien. It is in reality a work done once for all—one huge stone and stumbling-block effectually rolled away which for years had barred the approach to some most valuable documents of the history of the East. Now that the way is clear, let

us hope that others will follow, and that we shall soon have complete and correct translations of the travels of Fahian and other Buddhist pilgrims whose works are like so many Murray's 'Handbooks of India,' giving us an insight into the social, political, and religious state of that country at a time when we look in vain for any other historical documents.

March, 1861.

XIII.

THE WORKS OF CONFUCIUS[1].

IN reviewing the works of missionaries, we have repeatedly dwelt on the opportunities of scientific usefulness which are open to the messengers of the Gospel in every part of the world. We are not afraid of the common objection that missionaries ought to devote their whole time and powers to the one purpose for which they are sent out and paid by our societies. Missionaries cannot always be engaged in teaching, preaching, converting, and baptising the heathen. A missionary, like every other human creature, ought to have his leisure hours; and if those leisure hours are devoted to scientific pursuits, to the study of the languages or the literature of the people among whom he lives, to a careful description of the scenery and antiquities of the country, the manners, laws, and customs of its inhabitants, their legends, their national poetry, or popular stories, or, again, to the cultivation of any branch of natural science, he may rest assured that he is not neglecting the sacred trust which he accepted, but is only bracing and invigorating his mind, and keeping it

[1] 'The Chinese Classics;' with a Translation, Critical and Exegetical Notes. By James Legge, D. D., of the London Missionary Society. Hong Kong, 1861.

from that stagnation which is the inevitable result of a too monotonous employment. The staff of missionaries which is spread over the whole globe supplies the most perfect machinery that could be devised for the collection of all kinds of scientific knowledge. They ought to be the pioneers of science. They should not only take out—they should also bring something home; and there is nothing more likely to increase and strengthen the support on which our missionary societies depend, nothing more sure to raise the intellectual standard of the men selected for missionary labour, than a formal recognition of this additional duty. There may be exceptional cases where missionaries are wanted for instant toil among natives ready to be instructed, and anxious to be received as members of a Christian community. But, as a general rule, the missionary abroad has more leisure than a clergyman at home, and time sits heavy on the hands of many whose congregations consist of no more than ten or twenty souls. It is hardly necessary to argue this point, when we can appeal to so many facts. The most successful missionaries have been exactly those whose names are remembered with gratitude, not only by the natives among whom they laboured, but also by the savants of Europe; and the labours of the Jesuit missionaries in India and China, of the Baptist missionaries at Serampore, of Gogerly and Spence Hardy in Ceylon, of Caldwell in Tinnevelly, of Wilson in Bombay, of Moffat, Krapf, and last, but not least, of Livingstone, will live not only in the journals of our academies, but likewise in the annals of the missionary Church.

The first volume of an edition of the Chinese Classics, which we have just received from the

Rev. Dr. J. Legge of the London Missionary Society, is a new proof of what can be achieved by missionaries, if encouraged to devote part of their time and attention to scientific and literary pursuits. We do not care to inquire whether Dr. Legge has been successful as a missionary. Even if he had not converted a single Chinese, he would, after completing the work which he has just begun, have rendered most important aid to the introduction of Christianity into China. He arrived in the East towards the end of 1839, having received only a few months' instruction in Chinese from Professor Kidd in London. Being stationed at Malacca, it seemed to him then—and he adds 'that the experience of twenty-one years has given its sanction to the correctness of the judgment' —that he could not consider himself qualified for the duties of his position until he had thoroughly mastered the classical books of the Chinese, and investigated for himself the whole field of thought through which the sages of China had ranged, and in which were to be found the foundations of the moral, social, and political life of the people. He was not able to pursue his studies without interruption, and it was only after some years, when the charge of the Anglo-Chinese College had devolved upon him, that he could procure the books necessary to facilitate his progress. After sixteen years of assiduous study, Dr. Legge had explored the principal works of Chinese literature; and he then felt that he could render the course of reading through which he had passed more easy to those who were to follow after him, by publishing, on the model of [illegible] of the Greek and Roman C[illegible] the Classics of China, togeth[illegible]

explanatory notes. His materials were ready, but there was the difficulty of finding the funds necessary for so costly an undertaking. Scarcely, however, had Dr. Legge's wants become known among the British and other foreign merchants in China, than one of them, Mr. Joseph Jardine, sent for the Doctor, and said to him, 'I know the liberality of the merchants in China, and that many of them would readily give their help to such an undertaking; but you need not have the trouble of canvassing the community. If you are prepared to undertake the toil of the publication, I will bear the expense of it. We make our money in China, and we should be glad to assist in whatever promises to be a benefit to it.' The result of this combination of disinterested devotion on the part of the author, and enlightened liberality on the part of his patron, lies now before us in a splendid volume of text, translation, and commentary, which, if the life of the editor is spared (and the sudden death of Mr. Jardine from the effects of the climate is a warning how busily death is at work among the European settlers in those regions), will be followed by at least six other volumes.

The edition is to comprise the books now recognised as of highest authority by the Chinese themselves. These are the five King's and the four Shoo's. King means the warp threads of a web, and its application to literary compositions rests on the same metaphor as the Latin word textus, and the Sanskrit Sûtra, meaning a yarn, and a book. Shoo simply means writings. The five King's are, 1, the Yih, or the Book of [illegible] 2, the Shoo, or the Book of History; 3, [illegible] the Book of Poetry; 4, [illegible] Rites; and

5. the Chun Tsew, or Spring and Autumn; a chronicle extending from 721 to 480 B.C. The four Shoo's consist of, 1. the Lun Yu, or Digested Conversations between Confucius and his disciples; 2. Ta Hëo, or Great Learning, commonly attributed to one of his disciples; 3. the Chung Yung, or Doctrine of the Mean, ascribed to the grandson of Confucius; 4. of the works of Mencius, who died 288 B.C.

The authorship of the five King's is loosely attributed to (Confucius;) but it is only the fifth, or 'the Spring and Autumn,' which can be claimed as the work of the philosopher. The Yih, the Shoo, and the She King were not composed, but only compiled by him, and much of the Le Ke is clearly from later hands. Confucius, though the founder of a religion and a reformer, was thoroughly conservative in his tendencies, and devotedly attached to the past. He calls himself a transmitter, not a maker, believing in and loving the ancients (p. 59). 'I am not one who was born in the possession of knowledge,' he says, 'I am one who is fond of antiquity, and earnest in seeking it there' (p. 65). The most frequent themes of his discourses were the ancient songs, the history, and the rules of propriety established by ancient sages (p. 64). When one of his contemporaries wished to do away with the offering of a lamb as a meaningless formality, Confucius reproved him with the pithy sentence, 'You love the sheep, I love the ceremony.' There were four things, we are told, which Confucius taught—letters, ethics, devotion of soul, and truthfulness (p. 66). When speaking of himself, he said, 'At fifteen, I had my mind bent on learning. At thirty, I stood firm. At forty, I had no doubt. At fifty, I knew the decrees of heaven.

ıt sixty, my ear was an obedient organ for the
ɔception of truth. At seventy, I could follow what
ıy heart desired, without transgressing what was
ght' (p. 10). Though this may sound like boast-
g, it is remarkable how seldom Confucius himself
aims any superiority above his fellow-creatures.
e offers his advice to those who are willing to
sten, but he never speaks dogmatically; he never
tempts to tyrannize over the minds or hearts of his
iends. If we read his biography, we can hardly
ıderstand how a man whose life was devoted to
ıch tranquil pursuits, and whose death scarcely pro-
ıced a ripple on the smooth and silent surface of
ıe Eastern world, could have left the impress of his
ind on millions and millions of human beings—an
ıpress which even now, after 2339 years, is clearly
scernible in the national character of the largest
npire of the world. Confucius died in 478 B.C.,
mplaining that of all the princes of the empire
ıere was not one who would adopt his principles
ıd obey his lessons. After two generations, how-
'er, his name had risen to be a power—the rallying
int of a vast movement of national and religious
generation. His grandson speaks of him as the
eal of a sage, as the sage is the ideal of humanity
large. Though Tze-tze claims no divine honour for
s grandsire, he exalts his wisdom and virtue beyond
e limits of human nature. This is a specimen
e language which he applies to Confucius:
'He may be compared to heaven and eart
eir supporting and containing, their oversh
d curtaining all things; he may be con
e four seasons in their alternating prog
e sun and moon in their successive s

[illegible] of far-[illegible] knowledge, he [illegible] generous, [illegible] exercise for-[illegible] and enduring. [illegible] self-adjusted. [illegible] Mean, and correct, [illegible] accomplished. [illegible] he was [illegible] All-embracing [illegible] active as a [illegible] Therefore his [illegible] and extends [illegible] ships and car-[illegible] penetrates, [illegible] and the earth [illegible] shine, wherever [illegible] have blood and breath [illegible] Hence it is said—[illegible]

[illegible] phraseology, [illegible] impression [illegible] those who are not acquainted with [illegible] the great Chinese sage. [illegible] by all who can care for [illegible] in the excellent work of Dr. Legge. The first volume, just published, contains the Confucian Analects, the Great Learning, and the Doctrine of the Mean, or the First, Second, and Third Shoos, and will, we hope, soon be followed by the other Chinese Classics[2]. We must have

[2] Dr. Legge has since published: vol. ii. containing the w[illegible] Mencius; vol. iii. part 1. containing the first part of the Shoo; vol. iii. part 2. containing the fifth part of the Shoo King

e ourselves to giving a few of the sage's say-
selected from thousands that are to be found
Confucian Analects. Their interest is chiefly
ical, as throwing light on the character of one
most remarkable men in the history of the
n race. But there is besides this a charm in
mple enunciation of simple truths; and such
fear of truism in our modern writers that we
go to distant times and distant countries if we
o listen to that simple Solomonic wisdom which
er than the merchandize of silver and the gain
f than fine gold.

ufucius shows his tolerant spirit when he says,
superior man is catholic, and no partisan. The
man is a partisan, and not catholic' (p. 14).

re is honest manliness in his saying, 'To see what
t, and not to do it, is want of courage' (p. 18).

definition of knowledge, though less profound
that of Socrates, is nevertheless full of good

e Master said, "Shall I teach you what know-
is? When you know a thing, to hold that you
it; and when you do not know a thing, to
that you do not know it—this is knowledge"'
).

was Confucius unacquainted with the secrets
heart: 'It is only the truly virtuous man,'
s in one place, 'who can love or who can hate
' (p. 30). In another place he expresses his
in the irresistible charm of virtue: 'Virtue is
ft to stand alone,' he says; 'he who practises
have neighbours.' He bears witness to the
connection between intellectual and moral
nce: 'It is not easy, [illegible], to find a man

who has learned for three years without coming to be good [illegible]. In his ethics the golden rule of the Gospel, "Do ye unto others as ye would that others should do to you," is represented as almost [illegible]. Thus we read: "Tsze-Kung said, "What I do not wish men to do to me, I also wish not to do to men." The Master said, "Tsze, you have not attained to that." The Brahmans, too, had a clearer perception of the same truth, which is expressed, for instance, in the Hitopadesa in the following words: "Good people show mercy unto all beings, considering how like they are to themselves." On subjects which transcend the limits of human understanding, Confucius is less explicit; but his very reticence is remarkable, when we consider the recklessness with which Oriental philosophers launch into the depths of religious metaphysics. Thus we read (p. 107):

"Ke Loo asked about serving the spirits of the dead. The Master said, "While you are not able to serve men, how can you serve their spirits?"

"Ke Loo added, "I venture to ask about death." He was answered, "While you do not know life, how can you know about death?"

And again (p. 190):

"The Master said, "I would prefer not speaking."

"Tsze-Kung said, "If you, Master, do not speak, what shall we, your disciples, have to record?"

"The Master said, "Does Heaven speak? The four seasons pursue their courses, and all things are continually being produced; but does Heaven [illegible] anything?"

November, 1861.

XIV.

POPOL VUH.

A BOOK called 'Popol Vuh[1],' and pretending to be the original text of the sacred writings of the Indians of Central America, will be received by most people with a sceptical smile. The Aztec children who were shown all over Europe as descendants of a race to whom, before the Spanish conquest, divine honours were paid by the natives of Mexico, and who turned out to be unfortunate creatures that had been tampered with by heartless speculators, are still fresh in the memory of most people; and the 'Livre des Sauvages[2],' lately published by the Abbé Domenech, under the auspices of Count Walewsky, has somewhat lowered the dignity of American studies in general. Still, those who laugh at the 'Manuscrit Pictographique Américain' discovered by the French Abbé in the library of the French Arsénal, and edited by him with so much care as a precious relic of the old Red-skins of North America, ought not to

---

[1] 'Popol Vuh:' le Livre Sacré et les Mythes de l'Antiquité Américaine, avec les Livres Héroïques et Historiques des Quichés. Par l'Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg. Paris: Durand, 1861.

[2] 'Manuscrit Pictographique Américain,' précédé d'une Notice sur l'Idéographie des Peaux-Rouges. Par l'Abbé Em. Domenech. Ouvrage publié sous les auspices de M. le Ministre d'Etat et de la Maison [illegible] Paris, 1860.

[illegible] was
[illegible] the backwoods of Ame
[illegible] that the Abbé
[illegible] the German scrawls on son
[illegible] MS [illegible] he had read the n
[illegible] and that he never claimed
[illegible] in question. In
[illegible] M. Petzholdt tells us very confidently
[illegible] the work of a naughty, nasty,
[illegible] the son of German settlers i
[illegible] we doubt whether any
[illegible] through all the
[illegible] satisfactory, or
[illegible] of the French Abbé.
[illegible] pictographi
[illegible] of our walls
[illegible] sceptical
M. Petzholdt assures us that there is nothing e
[illegible] a whole volume with
[illegible] scrawls. If M. Petzholdt had taken
[illegible] the barbarous hierogly
that have been collected in North America, he
have understood more readily how the Abbé Dom

should have taken the pages preserved in the library of the Arsénal at Paris as genuine specimens of American pictography. There is a certain similarity between these scrawls and the figures scratched on rocks, tombstones, and trees by the wandering tribes of North America; and though we should be very sorry to endorse the opinion of the enthusiastic Abbé, or to start any conjecture of our own as to the real authorship of the 'Livre des Sauvages,' we cannot but think that M. Petzholdt would have written less confidently, and certainly less scornfully, if he had been more familiar than he seems to be with the little that is known of the picture-writing of the Indian tribes. As a preliminary to the question of the authenticity of the 'Popol Vuh,' a few words on the pictorial literature of the Red Indians of North America will not be considered out of place. The 'Popol Vuh' is not indeed a 'Livre des Sauvages,' but a literary composition in the true sense of the word. It contains the mythology and history of the civilised races of Central America, and comes before us with credentials that will bear the test of critical inquiry. But we shall be better able to appreciate the higher achievements of the South after we have examined, however cursorily, the rude beginnings in literature among the savage races of the North.

Colden, in his 'History of the Five Nations,' informs us that when, in 1696, the Count de Frontenac marched a well-appointed army into the Iroquois country, with artillery and all other means of regular military offence, he found, on the banks of the Onondaga, now called Oswego River, a tree, on the trunk of which the Indians had depicted the French army, and deposited two bundles of cut rushes in the foot,

consisting of 1434 pieces; an act of symbolical defiance on their part, which was intended to warn their Gallic invaders that they would have to encounter this number of warriors.

This warlike message is a specimen of Indian picture-writing. It belongs to the lowest stage of graphic representation, and hardly differs from the primitive way in which the Persian ambassadors communicated with the Greeks, or the Romans with the Carthaginians. Instead of the lance and the staff of peace between which the Carthaginians were asked to choose, the Red Indians would have sent an arrow and a pipe, and the message would have been equally understood. This, though not yet *peindre la parole*, is nevertheless a first attempt at *parler aux yeux*. It is a first beginning which may lead to something more perfect in the end. We find similar attempts at pictorial communication among other savage tribes, and they seem to answer every purpose. In Freycinet and Arago's 'Voyage to the Eastern Ocean' we are told of a native of the Carolina Islands, a Tamor of Sathoual, who wished to avail himself of the presence of a ship to send to a trader at Botta, M. Martinez, some shells which he had promised to collect in exchange for a few axes and some other articles. This he expressed to the captain, who gave him a piece of paper to make the drawing, and satisfactorily executed the commission. The figure of a man at the top denoted the ship's captain, who by his outstretched hands represented his office as a messenger between the parties. The rays or ornaments on his head denote rank or authority. The vine beneath him is a type of friendship. In the le column are depicted the number and kinds of sh

[illegible]

[illegible]

The inscriptions which are [illegible] the grave-boards mark [illegible] his crest, which is painted [illegible] painted on his tombstone. [illegible] the Adjetatig of Wabojeeg, died [illegible] about 1793. He was of the [illegible] American reindeer. This fact is [illegible] figure of the deer. The reversed [illegible] death. His own personal name, which was [illegible] Fisher, is not noticed. But there are seven transverse strokes on the left, and these [illegible] namely, that he had led seven war parties. Then there are three perpendicular lines below his crest, and these again are readily understood by every Indian. They represent the wounds received in battle. The figure of a moose's head is said to relate to a desperate conflict with an enraged animal of this kind; and the symbols of the arrow and the pipe are drawn to indicate the chief's influence in war and peace.

There is another graveboard of the ruling chief of Sandy Lake on the Upper Mississippi. Here the reversed bird denotes his family name or clan, the crane. Four transverse lines above it denote that e had killed four of his enemies in battle. An nalogous custom is mentioned by Aristotle ('Politica,' vii. 2, p. 220, ed. Göttling). Speaking of the berians, he states that they placed as many obelisks round the grave of a warrior as he had killed enemies in battle.

But the Indians went further, and [illegible]

never arrived at the perfection of the Egyptian hieroglyphics, they had a number of symbolic emblems which were perfectly understood by all their tribes. Eating is represented by a man's hand lifted to his mouth. Power over man is symbolized by a line drawn in the figure from the mouth to the heart; power in general by a head with two horns. A circle drawn around the body at the abdomen denotes full means of subsistence. A boy drawn with waved lines from each ear and lines leading to the heart represents a pupil. A figure with a plant as head, and two wings, denotes a doctor skilled in medicine, and endowed with the power of ubiquity. A tree with human legs, a herbalist or professor of botany. Night is represented by a finely crossed or barred sun, or a circle with human legs. Rain is figured by a dot or semicircle filled with water and placed on the head. The heaven with three disks of the sun is understood to mean three days' journey, and a landing after a voyage is represented by a tortoise. Short sentences, too, can be pictured in this manner. A prescription ordering abstinence from food for two, and rest for four, days is written by drawing a man with two bars on the stomach and four across the legs. We are told even of war-songs and love-songs composed in this primitive alphabet; but it would seem as if, in these cases, the reader required even greater poetical imagination than the writer. There is one war-song consisting of four pictures—

1. The sun rising.

2. A figure pointing with one hand to the earth and the other extended to

3. The moon with two h

4. A figure personifying the Eastern woman, i. e. evening star.

These four symbols are said to convey to the Indian following meaning:

> I am rising to seek the war path;
> The earth and the sky are before me;
> I walk by day and by night;
> And the evening star is my guide.

The following is a specimen of a love-song:

1. Figure representing a god (monedo) endowed h magic power.
2. Figure beating the drum and singing; lines n his mouth.
3. Figure surrounded by a secret lodge.
4. Two bodies joined with one continuous arm.
5. A woman on an island.
6. A woman asleep; lines from his ear towards her.
7. A red heart in a circle.

s poem is intended to express these sentiments:

1. It is my form and person that make me great—
2. Hear the voice of my song, it is my voice.
3. I shield myself with secret coverings.
4. All your thoughts are known to me, blush!
5. I could draw you hence were you ever so far—
6. Though you were on the other hemisphere—
7. I speak to your naked heart.

All we can say is, that if the Indians can read this ting, they are greater adepts in the mysteries of than the judges of the old *Cours d'amour*. But s much more likely that these war-[illegible] and love-gs are known to the people [illegible] that ir writings are only [illegible] exists the memory of the [illegible] of

mnemonic writing, and it has been used by missionaries for similar purposes, and with considerable success. Thus, in a translation of the Bible in the Massachusetts language by Eliot, the verses from 25 to 32 in the thirtieth chapter of Proverbs, are expressed by 'an ant, a coney, a locust, a spider, a river (symbol of motion), a lion, a greyhound, a he-goat and king, a man foolishly lifting himself to take hold of the heavens.' No doubt these symbols would help the reader to remember the proper order of the verses, but they would be perfectly useless without a commentary or without a previous knowledge of the text.

We are told that the famous Testéra, brother of the chamberlain of François I, who came to America eight or nine years after the taking of Mexico, finding it impossible to learn the language of the natives, taught them the Bible history and the principal doctrines of the Christian religion, by means of pictures, and that these diagrams produced a greater effect on the minds of the people, who were accustomed to this style of representation, than all other means employed by the missionaries. But here again, unless these pictures were explained by interpreters, they could by themselves convey no meaning to the gazing crowds of the natives. The fullest information on this subject is to be found in a work by T. Baptiste, 'Hiéroglyphes de la conversion, où par des estampes et des figures on apprend aux naturels à desirer le ciel.'

There is no evidence to show that the Indians of the North ever advanced beyond the rude attempts which we have thus described, and of which numerous specimens may be found in the voluminous work of Schoolcraft, published by authority of Congress, 'Historical and Statistical Information respecting the

History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States. Philadelphia, 1851–1855. There is no trace of anything like literature among the wandering tribes of the North, and, until a year, [illegible] the Sauvages turns up to fill this gap, they must continue to be classed among the illiterate races.[4]

It is very different if we turn our eyes to the people of Central and South America, to the races who formed the population of Mexico, Guatemala, and Peru, when compared by the Spaniards. The Mexican hieroglyphics published by Lord Kingsborough are not to be placed in the same category with the totems and the pictorial scratches of the Red-skins. They are, first of all, of a much more artistic character, more conventional in their structure, and hence more definite in their meaning. They are coloured, written on paper, and in many respects quite on a level with the hieroglyphic inscriptions and hieratic papyri of Egypt. Even the conception of speaking to the ear through the eye, of expressing sound by means of outlines, was familiar to the Mexicans, though they seem to have applied their phonetic signs to the writing of the names of places and persons only. The principal object, indeed, of the Mexican hieroglyphic manuscripts was not to convey new information, but rather to remind the reader by means of mnemonic artifices of what he had learnt beforehand. This is acknowledged by the best authorities, by men who knew the Indians shortly after their first intercourse with Europeans, and whom we may safely trust in what they tell us of the oral literature and hieroglyphic writings of

[4] 'Manuscrit Pictographique,' pp. [illegible]

the natives. Acosta, in his 'Historia natural y moral,' vi. 7, tells us that the Indians were still in the habit of reciting from memory the addresses and speeches of their ancient orators, and numerous songs composed by their national poets. As it was impossible to acquire these by means of hieroglyphics or written characters such as were used by the Mexicans, care was taken that those speeches and poems should be learnt by heart. There were colleges and schools for that purpose, where these and other things were taught to the young by the aged in whose memory they seemed to be engraved. The young men who were brought up to be orators themselves had to learn the ancient compositions word by word; and when the Spaniards came and taught them to read and write the Spanish language, the Indians soon began to write for themselves, a fact attested by many eye-witnesses.

Las Casas, the devoted friend of the Indians, writes as follows:

'It ought to be known that in all the republics of this country, in the kingdoms of New Spain and elsewhere, there was amongst other professions, that of the chroniclers and historians. They possessed a knowledge of the earliest times, and of all things concerning religion, the gods, and their worship. They knew the founders of cities, and the early history of their kings and kingdoms. They knew the modes of election and the right of succession; they could tell the number and characters of their ancient kings, their works, and memorable achievements whether good or bad, and whether they had governed well or ill. They knew the men renowned for virtue and heroism in former days, what wars they had waged,

and how they had distinguished themselves who had been the earliest settlers, what had been their ancient customs, their triumphs and defeats. They knew, in fact, whatever belonged to history, and were able to give an account of all the events of the past. . . . . These chroniclers had likewise to calculate the days, months, and years; and though they had no writing like our own, they had their symbols and characters through which they understood everything: they had their great books, which were composed with such ingenuity and art that our alphabet was really of no great assistance to them. . . . Our priests have seen those books, and I myself have seen them likewise, though many were burnt at the instigation of the monks, who were afraid that they might impede the work of conversion. Sometimes when the Indians who had been converted had forgotten certain words, or particular points of the Christian doctrine, they began—as they were unable to read our books—to write very ingeniously with their own symbols and characters, drawing the figures which corresponded either to the ideas or to the sounds of our words. I have myself seen a large portion of the Christian doctrine written in figures and images, which they read as we read the characters of a letter; and this is a very extraordinary proof of their genius. . . . There never was a lack of these chroniclers. It was a profession which passed from father to son, highly respected in the whole republic; each historian instructed two or three of his relatives. He made them practise constantly, and they had recourse to him whenever a doubt arose on a point of history. . . . But not these young historians only went to consult him; kings, princes, and private com-

to ask his advice. Whenever there was a doubt as to ceremonies, precepts of religion, religious festivals, or anything of importance in the history of the ancient kingdoms, every one went to the chroniclers to ask for information.'

In spite of the religious zeal of Dominican and Franciscan friars, a few of these hieroglyphic MSS. escaped the flames, and may now be seen in some of our public libraries, as curious relics of a nearly extinct and forgotten literature. The first collection of these MSS. and other American antiquities was due to the zeal of the Milanese antiquarian, Boturini, who had been sent by the Pope in 1736 to regulate some ecclesiastical matters, and who devoted the eight years of his stay in the New World to rescuing whatever could be rescued from the scattered ruins of ancient America. Before, however, he could bring these treasures safe to Europe, he was despoiled of his valuables by the Spanish Viceroy; and when at last he made his escape with the remnants of his collection, he was taken prisoner by an English cruiser, and lost everything. The collection, which remained at Mexico, became the subject of several lawsuits, and after passing through the hands of Veytia and Gama, who both added to it considerably, it was sold at last by public auction. Humboldt, who was at that time passing through Mexico, acquired some of the MSS., which he gave to the Royal Museum at Berlin. Others found their way into private hands, and after many vicissitudes they have mostly been secured by the public libraries or private collectors of Europe. The most valuable part of that unfortunate shipwreck is now in the hands of M. Aubin, who was sent to Mexico in 1830 by

the French Government, and who devoted nearly twenty years to the same work which Boturini had commenced a hundred years before. He either bought the dispersed fragments of the collections of Boturini, Gama, and Pichardo, or procured accurate copies: and he has brought to Europe, what is, if not the most complete, at least the most valuable and most judiciously arranged collection of American antiquities. We likewise owe to M. Aubin the first accurate knowledge of the real nature of the ancient Mexican writing; and we look forward with confident hope to his still achieving in his own field as great a triumph as that of Champollion, the decipherer of the hieroglyphics of Egypt.

One of the most important helps towards the deciphering of the hieroglyphic MSS. of the Americans is to be found in certain books which, soon after the conquest of Mexico, were written down by natives who had learnt the art of alphabetic writing from their conquerors, the Spaniards. Ixtlilxochitl, descended from the royal family of Tetzcuco, and employed as interpreter by the Spanish Government, wrote the history of his own country from the earliest time to the arrival of Cortez. In writing this history he followed the hieroglyphic paintings as they had been explained to him by the old chroniclers. Some of these very paintings, which formed the text-book of the Mexican historian, have been recovered by M. Aubin; and as they helped the historian in writing his history, that history now helps the scholar in deciphering their meaning. It is with the study of works like that of Ixtlilxochitl that American philology ought to begin. They are to the student of American antiquities what Manetho is to

the student of Egyptian hieroglyphics, or Berosus to the decipherer of the cuneiform inscriptions. They are written in dialects not more than three hundred years old, and still spoken by large numbers of natives, with such modifications as three centuries are certain to produce. They give us whatever was known of history, mythology, and religion among the people whom the Spaniards found in Central and South America in the possession of most of the advantages of a long-established civilisation. Though we must not expect to find in them what we are accustomed to call history, they are nevertheless of great historical interest, as supplying the vague outlines of a distant past, filled with migrations, wars, dynasties, and revolutions, such as were cherished in the memory of the Greeks at the time of Solon, and believed in by the Romans at the time of Cato. They teach us that the New World which was opened to Europe a few centuries ago, was in its own eyes an old world, not so different in character and feelings from ourselves as we are apt to imagine when we speak of the Red-skins of America, or when we read the accounts of the Spanish conquerors, who denied that the natives of America possessed human souls, in order to establish their own right of treating them like wild beasts.

The 'Popol Vuh,' or the sacred book of the people of Guatemala, of which the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg has just published the original text, together with a literal French translation, holds a very prominent rank among the works composed by natives in their own native dialects, and written down by them with the letters of the Roman alphabet. There are but two works that can be compared to it in

their importance to the student of American antiquities and American languages, namely, the 'Codex Chimalpopoca' in Nahuatl, the ancient written language of Mexico, and the 'Codex Cakchiquel' in the dialect of Guatemala. These, together with the work published by the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg under the title of 'Popol Vuh,' must form the starting-point of all critical inquiries into the antiquities of the American people.

The first point which has to be determined with regard to books of this kind is whether they are genuine or not: whether they are what they pretend to be—compositions about three centuries old, founded on the oral traditions and the pictographic documents of the ancient inhabitants of America, and written in the dialects as spoken at the time of Columbus, Cortez, and Pizarro. What the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg has to say on this point amounts to this:—The manuscript was first discovered by Father Francisco Ximenes towards the end of the seventeenth century. He was curé of Santo-Tomas Chichicastenango, situated about three leagues south of Santa-Cruz del Quiché, and twenty-two leagues north-east of Guatemala. He was well acquainted with the languages of the natives of Guatemala, and has left a dictionary of their three principal dialects, his 'Tesoro de las Lenguas Quiché, Cakchiquel y Tzutohil.' This work, which has never been printed, fills two volumes, the second of which contains the copy of the MS. discovered by Ximenes. Ximenes likewise wrote a history of the province of the preachers of San-Vincente de Chiapas y Guatemala in four volumes. Of this he left two copies, of which three volumes only were still in existence.

Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg visited Guatemala, and they are said to contain valuable information on the history and traditions of the country. The first volume contains the Spanish translation of the manuscript which occupies us at present. The Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg copied that translation in 1855. About the same time a German traveller, Dr. Scherzer, happened to be at Guatemala, and had copies made of the works of Ximenes. These were published at Vienna, in 1856[5]. The French Abbé, however, was not satisfied with a mere reprint of the text and its Spanish translation by Ximenes, a translation which he qualifies as untrustworthy and frequently unintelligible. During his travels in America he acquired a practical knowledge of several of the native dialects, particularly of the Quiché, which is still spoken in various dialects by about six hundred thousand people. As a priest he was in daily intercourse with these people; and it was while residing among them and able to consult them like living dictionaries, that, with the help of the MSS. of Ximenes, he undertook his own translation of the ancient chronicles of the Quichés. From the time of the discovery of Ximenes, therefore, to the time of the publication of the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg, all seems clear and satisfactory. But there is still a century to be accounted for, from the end of the sixteenth century, when the original is supposed to have been written, to the end of the seventeenth, when it was first discovered by Ximenes at Chichi-

[5] Mr. A. Helps was the first to point out the importance of this work in his excellent 'History of the Spanish Conquest of America.'

castenango. These years are not bridged over. We may appeal, however, to the authority of the MS. itself, which carries the royal dynasties down to the Spanish Conquest, and ends with the names of the two princes, Don Juan de Rojas and Don Juan Cortes, the sons of Tecum and Tepepul. These princes, though entirely subject to the Spaniards, were allowed to retain the insignia of royalty to the year 1558, and it is shortly after their time that the MS. is supposed to have been written. The author himself says in the beginning that he wrote 'after the word of God (chabal Dios) had been preached, in the midst of Christianity; and that he did so because people could no longer see the 'Popol Vuh,' wherein it was clearly shown that they came from the other side of the sea, the account of our living in the land of shadow, and how we saw light and life.' There is no attempt at claiming for his work any extravagant age or mysterious authority. It is acknowledged to have been written when the Castilians were the rulers of the land; when bishops were preaching the word of Dios, the new God; when the ancient traditions of the people were gradually dying out. Even the title of 'Popol Vuh,' which the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg has given to this work, is not claimed for it by its author. He says that he wrote when the 'Popol Vuh' was no longer to be seen. Now 'Popol Vuh' means the book of the people, and referred to the traditional literature in which all was known about the early history of t their religion and ceremonies, was hande age to age.

It is to be regretted that the A Bourbourg should have sanctioned

this name to the Quiché MS. discovered by Father Ximenes, and that he should apparently have translated it by 'Livre sacré' instead of 'Livre national,' or 'Libro del comun,' as proposed by Ximenes. Such small inaccuracies are sure to produce great confusion. Nothing but a desire to have a fine sounding title could have led the editor to commit this mistake, for he himself confesses that the work published by him has no right to the title 'Popol Vuh,' and that 'Popol Vuh' does not mean 'Livre sacré.' Nor is there any more reason to suppose, with the learned Abbé, that the first two books of the Quiché MS. contain an almost literal transcript of the 'Popol Vuh,' or that the 'Popol Vuh' was the original of the 'Teo-Amoxtli,' or the sacred book of the Toltecs. All we know is, that the author wrote his anonymous work because the 'Popol Vuh'—the national book, or the national tradition—was dying out, and that he comprehended in the first two sections the ancient traditions common to the whole race, while he devoted the last two to the historical annals of the Quichés, the ruling nation at the time of the Conquest in what is now the republic of Guatemala. If we look at the MS. in this light, there is nothing at all suspicious in its character and its contents. The author wished to save from destruction the stories which he had heard as a child of his gods and his ancestors. Though the general outline of these stories may have been preserved partly in the schools, partly in the pictographic MSS., the Spanish Conquest had thrown everything into confusion, and the writer had probably to depend chiefly on his own recollec[illegible] To extract consecutive history from these re[illegible] tions, is simply impossible. All is vague

dictory, miraculous, absurd. Consecutive history is altogether a modern idea, of which few only of the ancient nations had any conception. If we had the exact words of the 'Popol Vuh,' we should probably find no more history there than we find in the Quiché MS. as it now stands. Now and then, it is true, one imagines one sees certain periods and landmarks, but in the next page all is chaos again. It may be difficult to confess that with all the traditions of the early migrations of Cecrops and Danaus into Greece, with the Homeric poems of the Trojan war, and the genealogies of the ancient dynasties of Greece, we know nothing of Greek history before the Olympiads, and very little even then. Yet the true historian does not allow himself to indulge in any illusions on this subject, and he shuts his eyes even to the most plausible reconstructions.

The same applies with a force increased a hundred-fold to the ancient history of the aboriginal races of America, and the sooner this is acknowledged, the better for the credit of American scholars. Even the traditions of the migrations of the Chichimecs, Colhuas, and Nahuas, which form the staple of all American antiquarians, are no better than the Greek traditions about Pelasgians, Æolians, and Ionians; and it would be a mere waste of time to construct out of such elements a systematic history, only to be destroyed again sooner or later by some Niebuhr, Grote, or Lewis.

But if we do not find history in the stories of the ancient races of Guatemala, we do find materials for studying their character, for analysing their religion and mythology, for comparing their [illegible] morality, their views of virtue, beauty, [illegible]

to those of other races of mankind. This is the charm, the real and lasting charm, of such works as that presented to us for the first time in a trustworthy translation by the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg. Unfortunately there is one circumstance which may destroy even this charm. It is just possible that the writers of this and other American MSS. may have felt more or less consciously the influence of European and Christian ideas, and if so, we have no sufficient guarantee that the stories they tell represent to us the American mind in its pristine and genuine form. There are some coincidences between the Old Testament and the Quiché MS. which are certainly startling. Yet even if a Christian influence has to be admitted, much remains in these American traditions which is so different from anything else in the national literatures of other countries, that we may safely treat it as the genuine growth of the intellectual soil of America. We shall give, in conclusion, some extracts to bear out our remarks: but we ought not to part with Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg without expressing to him our gratitude for his excellent work, and without adding a hope that he may be able to realise his plan of publishing a 'Collection of documents written in the indigenous languages, to assist the student of the history and philology of ancient America,' a collection of which the work now published is to form the first volume.

Extracts from the 'Popol Vuh.'

The Quiché MS. begins with an account of the creation. If we read it in the literal tr of the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg, wi uncouth names of divine and other b

to act their parts in it, it does not leave any very clear impression on our minds. Yet after reading it again and again, some salient features stand out more distinctly, and make us feel that there was a groundwork of noble conceptions which has been covered and distorted by an aftergrowth of fantastic nonsense. We shall do best for the present to leave out all proper names, which only bewilder the memory and which convey no distinct meaning even to the scholar. It will require long-continued research before it can be determined whether the names so profusely applied to the Deity were intended as the names of so many distinct personalities, or as the names of the various manifestations of one and the same Power. At all events, they are of no importance to us till we can connect more distinct ideas than it is possible to gather from the materials now at hand, with such inharmonious sounds as Tzakol, Bitol, Alom, Qaholom, Hun-Ahpu-Vuch, Gucumatz, Quax-Cho, &c. Their supposed meanings are in some cases very appropriate, such as the Creator, the Fashioner, the Begetter, the Vivifier, the Ruler, the Lord of the green planisphere, the Lord of the azure surface, the Heart of heaven; in other cases we cannot fathom the original intention of names such as the feathered serpent, the white boar, *le tireur de sarbacane au sarigue*, and others; and they therefore sound to our ears simply absurd. Well, the Quichés believed that there was a time when all that exists in heaven and earth was made. All was then in suspense, all was calm and silent; all was immovable, all peaceful, and the vast space of the heavens was empty. There was no man, no animal, no shore, no tree; [illegible] alone existed. The face of the [illegible]

seen; there was only the still expanse of the sea and the heaven above. Divine Beings were on the waters like a growing light. Their voice was heard as they meditated and consulted, and when the dawn rose, man appeared. Then the waters were commanded to retire, the earth was established that she might bear fruit and that the light of day might shine on heaven and earth.

'For, they said, we shall receive neither glory nor honour from all we have created until there is a human being—a being endowed with reason. "Earth," they said, and in a moment the earth was formed. Like a vapour it rose into being, mountains appeared from the waters like lobsters, and the great mountains were made. Thus was the creation of the earth, when it was fashioned by those who are the Heart of heaven, the Heart of the earth; for thus were they called who first gave fertility to them, heaven and earth being still inert and suspended in the midst of the waters.'

Then follows the creation of the brute world, and the disappointment of the gods when they command the animals to tell their names and to honour those who had created them. Then the gods said to the animals:

'You will be changed, because you cannot speak. We have changed your speech. You shall have your food and your dens in the woods and crags; for our glory is not perfect, and you do not invoke us. There will be beings still that can salute us; we shall make them capable of obeying. Do your task; as for flesh, it will be broken by the tooth.'

Then follows the creation of man. [illegible] made of earth (*terre glaise*). But m[illegible]

cohesion or power, inert and aqueous; he could not turn his head, his sight was dim, and though he had the gift of speech, he had no intellect. He was soon consumed again in the water.

And the gods consulted a second time how to create beings that should adore them, and after some magic ceremonies, men were made of wood, and they multiplied. But they had no heart, no intellect, no recollection of their Creator; they did not lift up their heads to their Maker, and they withered away and were swallowed up by the waters.

Then follows a third creation, man being made of a tree called tzité, woman of the marrow of a reed called sibac. They, too, did neither think nor speak before him who had made them, and they were likewise swept away by the waters and destroyed. The whole nature—animals, trees, and stones—turned against men to revenge the wrongs they had suffered at their hands, and the only remnant of that early race is to be found in small monkeys which still live in the forests.

Then follows a story of a very different character, and which completely interrupts the progress of events. It has nothing to do with the creation, though it ends with two of its heroes being changed into sun and moon. It is a story very much like the fables of the Brahmans or the German Mährchen. Some of the principal actors in it are clearly divine beings who have been brought down to the level of human nature, and who perform feats and tricks so strange and incredible that in reading them we imagine ourselves in the midst of the Arabian Nights. In the struggles of the two favourite heroes against the cruel princes of Xibalba, there may be

reminiscences of historical events; but it would be perfectly hopeless to attempt to extricate these from the mass of fable by which they are surrounded. The chief interest of the American tale consists in the points of similarity which it exhibits with the tales of the Old World. We shall mention two only—the repeated resuscitation of the chief heroes, who, even when burnt and ground to powder and scattered on the water, are born again as fish and changed into men; and the introduction of animals endowed with reason and speech. As in the German tales, certain peculiarities in the appearance and natural habits of animals are frequently accounted for by events that happened 'once upon a time'—for instance, the stumpy tail of the bear, by his misfortune when he went out fishing on the ice—so we find in the American tales, 'that it was when the two principal heroes (Hun-Ahpu and Xbalanqué) had caught the rat and were going to strangle it over the fire, that *le rat commença à porter une queue sans poil.* Thus, because a certain serpent swallowed a frog who was sent as a messenger, therefore *aujourd'hui encore les serpents engloutissent les crapauds.*'

The story, which well deserves the attention of those who are interested in the origin and spreading of popular tales, is carried on to the end of the second book, and it is only in the third that we hear once more of the creation of man.

Three attempts, as we saw, had been made and had failed. We now hear again that before the beginning of dawn, and before the sun and moon had risen, man had been made, and that nourishment was provided for him which was to su
namely, yellow and white maize

mentioned as the real ancestors of the human race, or rather of the race of the Quichés. They were neither begotten by the gods nor born of woman, but their creation was a wonder wrought by the Creator. They could reason and speak, their sight was unlimited, and they knew all things at once. When they had rendered thanks to their Creator for their existence, the gods were frightened and they breathed a cloud over the eyes of men that they might see a certain distance only, and not be like the gods themselves. Then while the four men were asleep, the gods gave them beautiful wives, and these became the mothers of all tribes, great and small. These tribes, both black and white, lived and spread in the East. They did not yet worship the gods, but only turned their faces up to heaven, hardly knowing what they were meant to do here below. Their features were sweet, so was their language, and their intellect was strong.

them over the whole earth, and to give to each nation its own language. For this purpose he placed a caldron of water on the fire, and commanded the different races to approach it in order, and to select for themselves the sounds which were uttered by the singing of the water in its confinement and torture."'

Grimm might have added another legend which is current among the Thlinkithians, and was clearly framed in order to account for the existence of different languages. The Thlinkithians are one of the four principal races inhabiting Russian America. They are called Kaljush, Koljush, or Kolosh by the Russians, and inhabit the coast from about 60° to 45° N. L., reaching therefore across the Russian frontier as far as the Columbia River, and they likewise hold many of the neighbouring islands. Weniaminow estimates their number, both in the Russian and English colonies, at 20 to 25,000. They are evidently a decreasing race, and their legends, which seem to be numerous and full of original ideas, would well deserve the careful attention of American ethnologists. Wrangel suspected a relationship between them and the Aztecs of Mexico. These Thlinkithians believe in a general flood or deluge, and that men saved themselves in a large floating building. When the waters fell, the building was wrecked on a rock, and by its own weight burst into two pieces. Hence arose the difference of languages. The Thlinkithians with their language remained on one side; on the other side were all the other races of the earth[6].

---

[6] Holmberg, 'Ethnographische Skizzen über die Völker des Russischen Amerika.' Helsingfors, 1855.

Neither the Esthonian nor the Thlinkithian legend, however, offers any striking points of coincidence with the Mosaic accounts. The analogies, therefore, as well as the discrepancies, between the ninth chapter of Genesis and the chapter here translated from the Quiché MS. require special attention:

'All had but one language, and they did not invoke as yet either wood or stones; they only remembered the word of the Creator, the Heart of heaven and earth.

'And they spoke while meditating on what was hidden by the spring of day; and full of the sacred word, full of love, obedience, and fear, they made their prayers, and lifting their eyes up to heaven, they asked for sons and daughters:

'"Hail! O Creator and Fashioner, thou who seest and hearest us! do not forsake us, O God, who art in heaven and earth, Heart of the sky, Heart of the earth! Give us offspring and descendants as long as the sun and dawn shall advance. Let there be seed and light. Let us always walk on open paths, on roads where there is no ambush. Let us always be quiet and in peace with those who are ours. May our lives run on happily. Give us a life secure from reproach. Let there be seed for harvest, and let there be light."

'They then proceeded to the town of Tulan, where they received their gods.

'And when all the tribes were there gathered together, their speech was changed, and they did not understand each other after they arrived at Tulan. It was there that they separated, and some went to the East, others came here. Even the language of the four ancestors of the human race became different.

"Alas," they said, "we have left our language. How has this happened? We are ruined! How could we have been led into error? We had but one language when we came to Tulan; our form of worship was but one. What we have done is not good," replied all the tribes in the woods and under the lianas.'

The rest of the work, which consists altogether of four books, is taken up with an account of the migrations of the tribes from the East, and their various settlements. The four ancestors of the race seem to have had a long life, and when at last they came to die, they disappeared in a mysterious manner, and left to their sons what is called the Hidden Majesty, which was never to be opened by human hands. What it was we do not know. There are many subjects of interest in the chapters which follow, only we must not look there for history, although the author evidently accepts as truly historical what he tells us about the successive generations of kings. But when he brings us down at last, after sundry migrations, wars, and rebellions, to the arrival of the Castilians, we find that between the first four ancestors of the human or of the Quiché race and the last of their royal dynasties, there intervene only fourteen generations, and the author, whoever he was, ends with the confession:

'This is all that remains of the existence of Quiché; for it is impossible to see the book in which formerly the kings could read everything, as it has disappeared. It is over with all those of Quiché! It is now called Santa-Cruz!'

March, 1862.

XV.

SEMITIC MONOTHEISM[1].

A WORK such as M. Renan's 'Histoire Générale et Système Comparé des Langues Sémitiques' can only be reviewed chapter by chapter. It contains a survey not only, as its title would lead us to suppose, of the Semitic languages, but of the Semitic languages and nations; and, considering that the whole history of the civilised world has hitherto been acted by two races only, the Semitic and the Aryan, with occasional interruptions produced by the inroads of the Turanian race, M. Renan's work comprehends in reality half of the history of the ancient world. We have received as yet the first volume only of this important work, and before the author had time to finish the second, he was called upon to publish a second edition of the first, which appeared in 1858, with important additions and alterations.

In writing the history of the Semitic race it is necessary to lay down certain general characteristics

[1] 'Histoire Générale et Système Comparé des Langues Sémitiques.' Par Ernest Renan, Membre de l'Institut. Seconde édition. Paris, 1858.

'Nouvelles Considérations sur le Caractère Général des Peuples Sémitiques, et en particulier sur leur Tendance au Monothéisme.' Par Ernest Renan. Paris, 1859.

common to all the members of that race, before we can speak of nations so widely separated from each other as the Jews, the Babylonians, Phenicians, Carthaginians, and Arabs, as one race or family. The most important bond which binds these scattered tribes together into one ideal whole is to be found in their language. There can be as little doubt that the dialects of all the Semitic nations are derived from one common type as there is about the derivation of French, Spanish, and Italian from Latin, or of Latin, Greek, German, Celtic, Slavonic, and Sanskrit from the primitive idiom of the ancestors of the Aryan race. The evidence of language would by itself be quite sufficient to establish the fact that the Semitic nations descended from common ancestors, and constitute what, in the science of language, may be called a distinct race. But M. Renan was not satisfied with this single criterion of the relationship of the Semitic tribes, and he has endeavoured to draw, partly from his own observations, partly from the suggestions of other scholars, such as Ewald and Lassen, a more complete portrait of the Semitic man. This was no easy task. It was like drawing the portrait of a whole family, omitting all that is peculiar to each individual member, and yet preserving the features which constitute the general family likeness. The result has been what might be expected. Critics most familiar with one or the other branch of the Semitic family have each and all protested that they can see no likeness in the portrait. It seems to [illegible] to contain features which it ought not to [illegible] whereas others miss the very expression [illegible] appears to them most striking.

The following is a short abstract of what M. Renan considers the salient points in the Semitic character:

'Their character,' he says, 'is religious rather than political, and the mainspring of their religion is the conception of the unity of God. Their religious phraseology is simple, and free from mythological elements. Their religious feelings are strong, exclusive, intolerant, and sustained by a fervour which finds its peculiar expression in prophetic visions. Compared to the Aryan nations, they are found deficient in scientific and philosophical originality. Their poetry is chiefly subjective or lyrical, and we look in vain among their poets for excellence in epic and dramatic compositions. Painting and the plastic arts have never arrived at a higher than the decorative stage. Their political life has remained patriarchal and despotic, and their inability to organise on a large scale has deprived them of the means of military success. Perhaps the most general feature of their character is a negative one,—their inability to perceive the general and the abstract, whether in thought, language, religion, poetry, or politics; and, on the other hand, a strong attraction towards the individual and personal, which makes them monotheistic in religion, lyrical in poetry, monarchical in politics, abrupt in style, and impractical for speculation.'

One cannot look at this bold and rapid outline of the Semitic character without perceiving how many points it contains which are open to doubt and discussion. We shall confine our remarks to one point, which, in our mind, and, as far as we can see, in M. Renan's mind likewise, is the most important of all—namely, the supposed monotheistic tendency of

the Semitic race. M. Renan asserts that this tendency belongs to the race by instinct,—that it forms the rule, not the exception; and he seems to imply that without it the human race would never have arrived at the knowledge or worship of the One God.

If such a remark had been made fifty years ago, it would have roused little or no opposition. 'Semitic' was then used in a more restricted sense, and hardly comprehended more than the Jews and Arabs. Of this small group of people it might well have been said, with such limitations as are tacitly implied in every general proposition on the character of individuals or nations, that the work set apart for them by a Divine Providence in the history of the world was the preaching of a belief in one God. Three religions have been founded by members of that more circumscribed Semitic family—the Jewish, the Christian, the Mohammedan; and all three proclaim, with the strongest accent, the doctrine that there is but one God.

Of late, however, not only have the limits of the Semitic family been considerably extended, so as to embrace several nations notorious for their idolatrous worship, but the history of the Jewish and Arab tribes has been explored so much more fully, that even there traces of a wide-spread tendency to polytheism have come to light.

The Semitic family is divided by M. Renan into two great branches, differing from each other in the form of their monotheistic belief, yet both, according to their historian, imbued from the beginning with the instinctive faith in one God:

1. The nomad branch, consisting of Arabs, Hebrews,

and the neighbouring tribes of Palestine, commonly called the descendants of Terah; and

2. The political branch, including the nations of Phenicia, of Syria, Mesopotamia, and Yemen.

Can it be said that all these nations, comprising the worshippers of Elohim, Jehovah, Sabaoth, Moloch, Nisroch, Rimmon, Nebo, Dagon, Ashtaroth, Baal or Bel, Baal-peor, Baal-zebub, Chemosh, Milcom, Adrammelech, Annamelech, Nibhaz and Tartak, Ashima, Nergal, Succoth-benoth, the Sun, Moon, planets, and all the host of heaven, were endowed with a monotheistic instinct? M. Renan admits that monotheism has always had its principal bulwark in the nomadic branch, but he maintains that it has by no means been so unknown among the members of the political branch as is commonly supposed. But where are the criteria by which, in the same manner as their dialects, the religions of the Semitic races could be distinguished from the religions of the Aryan and Turanian races? We can recognise any Semitic dialect by the triliteral character of its roots. Is it possible to discover similar radical elements in all the forms of faith, primary or secondary, primitive or derivative, of the Semitic tribes? M. Renan thinks that it is. He imagines that he hears the key-note of a pure monotheism through all the wild shoutings of the priests of Baal and other Semitic idols, and he denies the presence of that key-note in any of the religious systems of the Aryan nations, whether Greeks or Romans, Germans or Celts, Hindus or Persians. Such an assertion could not but
considerable opposition, and so strong
been the remonstrances addressed to
several of his colleagues in the

that, without awaiting the publication of the second volume of his great work, he has thought it right to publish part of it as a separate pamphlet. In his 'Nouvelles Considérations sur le Caractère Général des Peuples Sémitiques, et en particulier sur leur Tendance au Monothéisme,' he endeavours to silence the objections raised against the leading idea of his history of the Semitic race. It is an essay which exhibits not only the comprehensive knowledge of the scholar, but the warmth and alacrity of the advocate. With M. Renan the monotheistic character of the descendants of Shem is not only a scientific tenet, but a moral conviction. He wishes that his whole work should stand or fall with this thesis, and it becomes, therefore, all the more the duty of the critic, to inquire whether the arguments which he brings forward in support of his favourite idea are valid or not.

It is but fair to M. Renan that, in examining his statements, we should pay particular attention to any slight modifications which he may himself have adopted in his last memoir. In his history he asserts with great confidence, and somewhat broadly, that 'le monothéisme résume et explique tous les caractères de la race Sémitique.' In his later pamphlet he is more cautious. As an experienced pleader he is ready to make many concessions in order to gain all the more readily our assent to his general proposition. He points out himself with great candour the weaker points of his argument, though, of course, only in order to return with unabated courage to his first position,—that of all the races of mankind the Semitic race alone was endowed with the instinct of monotheism. As it is impossible to deny the fact

that the Semitic nations, in spite of this supposed monotheistic instinct, were frequently addicted to the most degraded forms of a polytheistic idolatry, and that even the Jews, the most monotheistic of all, frequently provoked the anger of the Lord by burning incense to other gods. M. Renan remarks that when he speaks of a nation in general, he only speaks of the intellectual aristocracy of that nation. He appeals in self-defence to the manner in which historians lay down the character of modern nations. 'The French,' he says, 'are repeatedly called "une *nation spirituelle*," and yet no one would wish to assert either that every Frenchman is spirituel, or that no one could be spirituel who is not a Frenchman.' Now, here we may grant to M. Renan that if we speak of 'esprit' we naturally think of the intellectual minority only, and not of the whole bulk of a nation; but if we speak of religion, the case is different. If we say that the French believe in one God only, or that they are Christians, we speak not only of the intellectual aristocracy of France, but of every man, woman, and child born and bred in France. Even if we say that the French are Roman Catholics, we do so only because we know that there is a decided majority in France in favour of the unreformed system of Christianity. But if because some of the most distinguished writers of France have paraded their contempt for all religious dogmas, we were to say or sadly that the French are a nation without religion, we should justly be called to order for abusing the legitimate privileges of generalization. The fact that Abraham, Moses, Elijah, and Jeremiah were firm believers in one God could be considered sufficient to support the general

position that the Jewish nation was monotheistic by instinct. And if we remember that among the other Semitic races we should look in vain for even four such names, the case would seem to be desperate to any one but M. Renan.

We cannot believe that M. Renan would be satisfied with the admission that there had been among the Jews a few leading men who believed in one God, or that the existence of but one God was an article of faith not quite unknown among the other Semitic races; yet he has hardly proved more. He has collected, with great learning and ingenuity, all traces of monotheism in the annals of the Semitic nations; but he has taken no pains to discover the traces of polytheism, whether faint or distinct, which are disclosed in the same annals. In acting the part of an advocate he has for a time divested himself of the nobler character of the historian.

If M. Renan had looked with equal zeal for the scattered vestiges both of a monotheistic and of a polytheistic worship, he would have drawn, perhaps, a less striking, but we believe a more faithful, portrait of the Semitic man. We may accept all the facts of M. Renan, for his facts are almost always to be trusted; but we cannot accept his conclusions, because they would be in contradiction to other facts which M. Renan places too much in the background, or ignores altogether. Besides, there is something in the very conclusions to which he is driven by his too partial evidence which jars on our ears, and betrays a want of harmony in the premises on which he builds. Taking his stand on the fact that the Jewish race was the first of all the nations of the world to arrive at the knowledge of

M. Renan proceeds to argue that, if their monotheism had been the result of a persevering mental effort—if it had been a discovery like the philosophical or scientific discoveries of the Greeks, it would be necessary to admit that the Jews surpassed all other nations of the world in intellect and vigour of speculation. This, he admits, is contrary to fact:

'Apart la supériorité de son culte, le peuple juif n'en a aucune autre; c'est un des peuples les moins doués pour la science et la philosophie parmi les peuples de l'antiquité; il n'a une grande position ni politique ni militaire. Ses institutions sont purement conservatrices; les prophètes, qui représentent excellemment son génie, sont des hommes essentiellement réactionnaires, se reportant toujours vers un idéal antérieur. Comment expliquer, au sein d'une société aussi étroite et aussi peu développée, une révolution d'idées qu'Athènes et Alexandrie n'ont pas réussi à accomplir?'

M. Renan then defines the monotheism of the Jews, and of the Semitic nations in general, as the result of a low, rather than of a high state of intellectual cultivation: 'Il s'en faut,' he writes (p. 40), 'que le monothéisme soit le produit d'une race qui a des idées exaltées en fait de religion; c'est en réalité le fruit d'une race qui a peu de besoins religieux. C'est comme *minimum* de religion, en fait de dogmes et en fait de pratiques extérieures, que le monothéisme est surtout accommodé aux besoins des populations nomades.'

But even this *minimum* of religious reflection which is required, according to M. Renan, for the perception of the unity of God, he grudges to the Semitic nations, and he is driven in the [illegible] p. 77)

to explain the Semitic Monotheism as the result of a religious instinct, analogous to the instinct which led each race to the formation of its own language.

Here we miss the usual clearness and precision which distinguish most of M. Renan's works. It is always dangerous to transfer expressions from one branch of knowledge to another. The word 'instinct' has its legitimate application in natural history, where it is used of the unconscious acts of unconscious beings. We say that birds build their nests by instinct, that fishes swim by instinct, that cats catch mice by instinct: and, though no natural philosopher has yet explained what instinct is, yet we accept the term as a conventional expression for an unknown power working in the animal world.

If we transfer this word to the unconscious acts of conscious beings, we must necessarily alter its definition. We may speak of an instinctive motion of the arm, but we only mean a motion which has become so habitual as to require no longer any special effort of the will.

If, however, we transfer the word to the conscious thoughts of conscious beings, we strain the word beyond its natural capacities, we use it in order to avoid other terms which would commit us to the admission either of innate ideas or inspired truths. We use a word in order to avoid a definition. It may sound more scientific to speak of a monotheistic instinct rather than of the inborn image or the revealed truth of the One living God; but is instinct less mysterious than revelation? Can there be an instinct without an instigation, or an instigator? And whose hand was it that ins
mind to the worship of on

hand have instigated the Aryan mind to the worship of many gods? Could the monotheistic instinct of the Semitic race, if an instinct, have been so frequently obscured, or the polytheistic instinct of the Aryan race, if an instinct, so completely annihilated, as to allow the Jews to worship on all the high places round Jerusalem, and the Greeks and Romans to become believers in Christ? Fishes never fly, and cats never catch frogs. These are the difficulties into which we are led; and they arise simply and solely from our using words for their sound rather than for their meaning. We begin by playing with words, but in the end the words will play with us.

There are, in fact, various kinds of monotheism, and it becomes our duty to examine more carefully what they mean and how they arise. There is one kind of monotheism, though it would more properly be called theism, or henotheism, which forms the birthright of every human being. What distinguishes man from all other creatures, and not only raises him above the animal world, but removes him altogether from the confines of a merely natural existence, is the feeling of sonship inherent in and inseparable from human nature. That feeling may find expression in a thousand ways, but it breathes through all of them the inexhaustible conviction, 'It is He that hath made us, and not we ourselves.' That feeling of sonship may with some races manifest itself in fear and trembling, and may drive whole generations into religious madness and devil worship. In other countries it may tempt the creature into a fatal familiarity with the Creator, and end in an apotheosis of sin, or a heedless plunging of the human into the divine. It may

take, as with the Jews, the form of a simple assertion that 'Adam was the son of God,' or it may be clothed in the mythological phraseology of the Hindus, that Manu, or man, was the descendant of Svayambhu, the Self-existing. But, in some form or other, the feeling of dependence on a higher Power breaks through in all the religions of the world, and explains to us the meaning of St. Paul, 'that God, though in times past He suffered all nations to walk in their own ways, nevertheless He left not Himself without witness, in that He did good and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.'

This primitive intuition of God and the ineradicable feeling of dependence on God, could only have been the result of a primitive revelation, in the truest sense of that word. Man, who owed his existence to God, and whose being centred and rested in God, saw and felt God as the only source of his own and of all other existence. By the very act of the creation, God had revealed Himself. There He was, manifested in His works, in all His majesty and power, before the face of those to whom He had given eyes to see and ears to hear, and into whose nostrils He had breathed the breath of life, even the Spirit of God.

This primitive intuition of God, however, was in itself neither monotheistic nor polytheistic, though it might become either, according to the expression which it took in the languages of man. It was this primitive intuition which supplied either the subject or the predicate in all the religions of the world, and without it no religion, whether true or false, whether revealed or natural, could have had even its first beginning. It is too often forgotten by those who

believe that a polytheistic worship was the most natural unfolding of religious life, that polytheism must everywhere have been preceded by a more or less conscious theism. In no language does the plural exist before the singular. No human mind could have conceived the idea of gods without having previously conceived the idea of a god. It would be, however, quite as great a mistake to imagine, because the idea of a god must exist previously to that of gods, that therefore a belief in One God preceded everywhere the belief in many gods. A belief in God as exclusively One, involves a distinct negation of more than one God, and that negation is possible only after the conception, whether real or imaginary, of many gods.

The primitive intuition of the Godhead is neither monotheistic nor polytheistic, and it finds its most natural expression in the simplest and yet the most important article of faith—that God is God. This must have been the faith of the ancestors of mankind previously to any division of race or confusion of tongues. It might seem, indeed, as if in such a faith the oneness of God, though not expressly asserted, was implied, and that it existed, though latent, in the first revelation of God. History, however, proves that the question of oneness was yet undecided in that primitive faith, and that the intuition of God was not yet secured against the illusions of a double vision. There are, in reality, two kinds of oneness which, when we enter into metaphysical discussions, must be carefully distinguished, and which for practical purposes are well kept separate by the definite and indefinite articles. There is one kind of oneness which does not exclude the idea of

plurality; there is another which does. When we say that Cromwell was a Protector of England, we do not assert that he was the only protector. But if we say that he was the Protector of England, it is understood that he was the only man who enjoyed that title. If, therefore, an expression had been given to that primitive intuition of the Deity, which is the mainspring of all later religion, it would have been—'There is a God,' but not yet 'There is but "One God."' The latter form of faith, the belief in One God, is properly called monotheism, whereas the term of henotheism would best express the faith in a single god.

We must bear in mind that we are here speaking of a period in the history of mankind when, together with the awakening of ideas, the first attempts only were being made at expressing the simplest conceptions by means of a language most simple, most sensuous, and most unwieldy. There was as yet no word sufficiently reduced by the wear and tear of thought to serve as an adequate expression for the abstract idea of an immaterial and supernatural Being. There were words for walking and shouting, for cutting and burning, for dog and cow, for house and wall, for sun and moon, for day and night. Every object was called by some quality which had struck the eye as most peculiar and characteristic. But what quality should be predicated of that Being of which man knew as yet nothing but its existence? Language possessed as yet no auxiliary verbs. The very idea of being without the attributes of quality or action, had never entered into the human mind. How then was that Being to be called which had revealed its existence, and continued to make itself

[illegible]

(At the time when we may suppose that the first attempts at making a name for God were made, the divergence of the languages of mankind had commenced.) We cannot trace back to the causes which led to the multiplicity of human speech, but whether we look on the confusion of tongues as a natural or supernatural event, it was an event which the

science of language has proved to have been inevitable. The ancestors of the Semitic and the Aryan nations had long become unintelligible to each other in their conversations on the most ordinary topics, when they each in their own way began to look for a proper name for God. Now one of the most striking differences between the Aryan and the Semitic forms of speech was this:—In the Semitic languages the roots expressive of the predicates which were to serve as the proper names of any subjects, remained so distinct within the body of a word, that those who used the word were unable to forget its predicative meaning, and retained in most cases a distinct consciousness of its appellative power. In the Aryan languages, on the contrary, the significative element, or the root of a word, was apt to become so completely absorbed by the derivative elements, whether prefixes or suffixes, that most substantives ceased almost immediately to be appellative, and were changed into mere names or proper names. What we mean can best be illustrated by the fact that the dictionaries of Semitic languages are mostly arranged according to their roots. When we wish to find the meaning of a word in Hebrew or Arabic we first look for its root, whether triliteral or biliteral, and then look in the dictionary for that root and its derivatives. In the Aryan languages, on the contrary, such an arrangement would be extremely inconvenient. In many words it is impossible to detect the radical element. In others, after the root is discovered, we find that it has not given birth to any other derivatives which would throw their converging rays of light on its radical meaning. In other cases, again, such seems to have been the

[illegible]

Afterwards, instead of the simple imper-sonal verb, another expression nat-urally suggested itself. The thunder came from the sky; the sky was frequently called Dyaus (the bright one), and though it was not the bright sky which thundered, but the dark, yet Dyaus had already ceased to be an expres-sive predicate, it had become a traditional name, and hence there was nothing to prevent an Aryan man from saying Dyaus, or the sky thunder

in Greek Ζεὺς βροντᾷ. Let us here mark the almost irresistible influence of language on the mind. The word Dyaus, which at first meant bright, had lost its radical meaning, and now meant simply sky. It then entered into a new stage. The idea which had first been expressed by the pronoun or the termination of the third person, He thunders, was taken up into the word Dyaus, or sky. He thunders, and Dyaus thunders, became synonymous expressions, and by the mere habit of speech He became Dyaus, and Dyaus became He. Henceforth Dyaus remained as an appellative of that unseen though ever present Power, which had revealed its existence to man from the beginning, but which remained without a name long after every beast of the field and every fowl of the air had been named by Adam.

Now, what happened in this instance with the name of Dyaus, happened again and again with other names. When men felt the presence of God in the great and strong wind, in the earthquake, or the fire, they said at first, He storms, He shakes, He burns. But they likewise said, the storm (Marut) blows, the fire (Agni) burns, the subterraneous fire (Vulcanus) upheaves the earth. And after a time the result was the same as before, and the words meaning originally wind or fire were used, under certain restrictions, as names of the unknown God. As long as all these names were remembered as mere names or attributes of one and the same Divine Power, there was as yet no polytheism, though, no doubt, every new name obscure more and more the primitiv God. At first, the names of God

or statnes, were honest attempts at expressing or representing an idea which could never find an adequate expression or representation. But the eidolon, or likeness, became an idol; the nomen, or name, lapsed into a numen, or demon, as soon as they were drawn away from their original intention. If the Greeks had remembered that Zeus was but a name or symbol of the Deity, there would have been no more harm in calling God by that name than by any other. If they had remembered that Kronos, and Uranos, and Apollon were all but so many attempts at naming the various sides, or manifestations, or aspects, or persons of the Deity, they might have used these names in the hours of their various needs, just as the Jews called on Jehovah, Elohim, and Sabaoth, or as Roman Catholics implore the help of Nunziata, Dolores, and Notre-Dame-de-Grace.

What, then, is the difference between the Aryan and Semitic nomenclature for the Deity? Why are we told that the pious invocations of the Aryan world turned into a blasphemous mocking of the Deity, whereas the Semitic nations are supposed to have found from the first the true name of God? Before we look anywhere else for an answer to the question, we must look to language itself, and here we see that the Semitic dialects could never, by any possibility, have produced such names as the Sanskrit Dyaus (Zeus), Varuna (Uranos), Marut (Storm, Mars), or Ushas (Eos). They had no doubt names for the bright sky, for the tent of heaven, and for the dawn. But these names were so [illegible] as appellatives, that they could [illegible] proper names, whether [illegible]

names of deities. This peculiarity has been illustrated with great skill by M. Renan. We differ from him when he tries to explain the difference between the mythological phraseology of the Aryan and the theological phraseology of the Semitic races, by assigning to each a peculiar theological instinct. We cannot, in fact, see how the admission of such an instinct, i. e. of an unknown and incomprehensible power, helps us in any way whatsoever to comprehend this curious mental process. His problem, however, is exactly the same as ours, and it would be impossible to state that problem in a more telling manner than he has done.

'The rain,' he says (p. 79), 'is represented, in all the primitive mythologies of the Aryan race, as the fruit of the embraces of Heaven and Earth.' 'The bright sky,' says Æschylus, in a passage which one might suppose was taken from the Vedas, 'loves to penetrate the earth; the earth on her part aspires to the heavenly marriage. Rain falling from the loving sky impregnates the earth, and she produces for mortals pastures of the flocks and the gifts of Ceres.' In the Book of Job[2], on the contrary, it is God who tears open the waterskins of Heaven (xxxviii. 37), who opens the courses for the floods (ibid. 25), who engenders the drops of dew (ibid. 28):

'He draws towards Him the mists from the waters,
Which pour down as rain, and form their vapours.
Afterwards the clouds spread them out,
They fall as drops on the crowds of men.' (Job xxxvi. 27, 28.)

---

[2] We give the extracts according to M. Renan's translation of the Book of Job (Paris, 1859, Michel Lévy).

'He charges the night with [illegible]
He drives before Him the [illegible]
It is driven to one side [illegible]
mand.
To execute all that He [illegible]
On the face of the universe.
Whether it be to punish His [illegible]
Or to make thereof a [illegible]
xxxvii. 11–13.

Or, again, Proverbs xxx. 4

'Who hath gathered the wind in His fists? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is His name, and what is His Son's name, if thou canst tell?'

It has been shown by ample evidence from the Rig-veda how many mythes were suggested to the Aryan world by various names of the dawn, the day-spring of life. The language of the ancient Aryans of India had thrown out many names for that heavenly apparition, and every name, as it ceased to be understood, became, like a decaying seed, the germ of an abundant growth of mythe and legend. Why should not the same have happened to the Semitic names for the dawn? Simply and solely because the Semitic words had no tendency to phonetic corruption; simply and solely because they continued to be felt as appellatives, and would inevitably defeated every attempt at mythological phra such as we find in India and Greece. W dawn is mentioned in the Book of Job (ix. God 'who commandeth the sun and it riset seaieth up the stars.' It is His power w

the day-spring to know its place, that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it (Job xxxviii. 12, 13; Renan, 'Livre de Job,' pref. 71). Shahar, the dawn, never becomes an independent agent; she is never spoken of as Eos rising from the bed of her husband Tithonos (the setting sun), solely and simply because the word retained its power as an appellative, and thus could not enter into any mythological metamorphosis.

Even in Greece there are certain words which have remained so pellucid as to prove unfit for mythological refraction. Selene in Greek is so clearly the moon that her name would pierce through the darkest clouds of mythe and fable. Call her Hecate, and she will bear any disguise, however fanciful. It is the same with the Latin Luna. She is too clearly the moon to be mistaken for anything else, but call her Lucina, and she will readily enter into various mythological phases. If, then, the names of sun and moon, of thunder and lightning, of light and day, of night and dawn could not yield to the Semitic races fit appellatives for the Deity, where were they to be found? If the names of Heaven or Earth jarred on their ears as names unfit for the Creator, where could they find more appropriate terms? They would not have objected to real names such as Jupiter Optimus Maximus, or Ζεὺς κύδιστος μέγιστος, if such words could have been framed in their dialects, and the names of Jupiter and Zeus could have been [illegible] ground down as to become synonymous [illegible] general term for 'God.' Not even th[illegible] have given a more exalted definit[illegible] than that of Optimus Maximu[illegible]

Greatest; and their very name of God, Jehovah, is generally supposed to mean no more than what the Peleiades of Dodona said of Zeus, Ζεὺς ἦν, Ζεὺς ἐστίν, Ζεὺς ἔσσεται· ὦ μεγάλε Ζεῦ, 'He was, He is, He will be, Oh great Zeus!' Not being able to form such substantives as Dyaus, or Varuṇa, or Indra, the descendants of Shem fixed on the predicates which in the Aryan prayers follow the name of the Deity, and called Him the Best and the Greatest, the Lord and King. (If we examine the numerous names of the Deity in the Semitic dialects we find that they are all adjectives, expressive of moral qualities. There is El, strong; Bel or Baal, Lord; Beel-samin, Lord of Heaven; Adonis (in Phenicia), Lord; Marnas (at Gaza), our Lord; Shet, Master, afterwards a demon; Moloch, Milcom, Malika, King; Eliun, the Highest (the God of Melchisedek); Ram and Rimmon, the Exalted; and many more names, all originally adjectives and expressive of certain general qualities of the Deity, but all raised by one or the other of the Semitic tribes to be the names of God or of that idea which the first breath of life, the first sight of this world, the first consciousness of existence, had for ever impressed and implanted in the human mind.)

But do these names prove that the people who invented them had a clear and settled idea of the unity of the Deity? Do we not find among the Aryan nations that the same superlatives, the same names of Lord and King, of Master and Father, are used when the human mind is brought face to face with the Divine, and the human heart pours out in prayer and thanksgiving the feelings inspired by the presence of God? Brahman, in Sanskrit, meant originally Power,

the same as El. It resisted for a long time the mythological contagion, but at last it yielded like all other names of God, and became the name of one God. By the first man who formed or fixed these names, Brahman, like El, and like every name of God, was meant, no doubt, as the best expression that could be found for the image reflected from the Creator upon the mind of the creature. But in none of these words can we see any decided proof that those who framed them had arrived at the clear perception of One God, and were thus secured against the danger of polytheism. Like Dyaus, like Indra, like Brahman, Baal and El and Moloch were names of God, but not yet of the One God.

And we have only to follow the history of these Semitic names in order to see that, in spite of their superlative meaning, they proved no stronger bulwark against polytheism than the Latin Optimus Maximus. The very names which we saw explained before as meaning the Highest, the Lord, the Master, are represented in the Phenician mythology as standing to each other in the relation of Father and Son. (Renan, p. 60.) There is hardly one single Semitic tribe which did not at times forget the original meaning of the names by which they called on God. If the Jews had remembered the meaning of El, the Omnipotent, they could not have worshipped Baal, the Lord, as different from El. But as the Aryan tribes bartered the names of their gods, [illegible] were glad to add the worship of Zeus to [illegible] Uranos, the worship of Apollon to the [illegible] the worship of Hermes to that o[illegible] Semitic nations likewise were re[illegible] gods of their neighbours. If there

Semitic race a truly monotheistic instinct, the history of those nations would become perfectly unintelligible. Nothing is more difficult to overcome than an instinct: naturam furcâ expellas, tamen usque recurret. But the history even of the Jews is made up of an almost uninterrupted series of relapses into polytheism. Let us admit, on the contrary, that God had in the beginning revealed Himself the same to the ancestors of the whole human race. Let us then observe the natural divergence of the languages of man, and consider the peculiar difficulties that had to be overcome in framing names for God, and the peculiar manner in which they were overcome in the Semitic and Aryan languages, and everything that follows will be intelligible. If we consider the abundance of synonymes into which all ancient languages burst out at their first starting—if we remember that there were hundreds of names for the earth and the sky, the sun and the moon, we shall not be surprised at meeting with more than one name for God both among the Semitic and the Aryan nations. If we consider how easily the radical or significative elements of words were absorbed and obscured in the Aryan, and how they stood out in bold relief in the Semitic languages, we shall appreciate the difficulty which the Shemites experienced in framing any name that should not seem to take too one-sided a view of the Deity by predicating but one quality, whether strength, dominion, or majesty; and we shall equally perceive the snare which their very language laid for the Aryan nations, by supplying them with a number of words which, though they seemed harmless as meaning nothing except what by tradition or definition they were made to mean, yet

were full of mischief owing to the recollections which, at any time, they might revive. Dyaus in itself was as good a name as any for God, and in some respects more appropriate than its derivative deva, the Latin deus, which the Romance nations still use without meaning any harm. But Dyaus had meant sky for too long a time to become entirely divested of all the old mythes or sayings which were true of Dyaus, the sky, but could only be retained as fables if transferred to Dyaus, God. Dyaus, the Bright, might be called the husband of the earth; but, when the same mythe was repeated of Zeus, the god, then Zeus became the husband of Demeter, Demeter became a goddess, a daughter sprang from their union, and all the sluices of mythological madness were opened. There were a few men, no doubt, at all times, who saw through this mythological phraseology, who called on God, though they called him Zeus, or Dyaus, or Jupiter. Xenophanes, one of the earliest Greek heretics, boldly maintained that there was but 'one God, and that He was not like unto men, either in body or mind[3].' A poet in the Veda asserts distinctly, 'They call Him Indra, Mitra, Varuna, Agni; then He is the well-winged heavenly Garutmat; that which is One the wise call it many ways—they call it Agni, Yama, Mâtarisvan[4].'

But, on the whole, the charm of mythology prevailed among the Aryan nations, and a return to the

[3] Xenophanes, about contemporary with Cyrus, [illegible] Clemens Alex., Strom. v, p. 601,—*εἷς θεὸς ἔν τε θεοῖσι καὶ ἀν[illegible] μέγιστος, οὔτε δέμας θνητοῖσιν ὁμοῖος οὐδὲ νόημα.*

[4] 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,' by [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] the time of [illegible]

[illegible] yet forgotten, and instead of denying their [illegible] altogether, Joshua only exhorts the people [illegible] away the gods which their fathers served on [illegible] side of the flood and in Egypt; and [illegible] "Choose ye this day," [illegible] whether the gods [illegible] were on the other side [illegible]

of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.'

Such a speech, exhorting the people to make their choice between various gods, would have been unmeaning if addressed to a nation which had once conceived the unity of the Godhead. Even images of the gods were not unknown to the family of Abraham, for, though we know nothing of the exact form of the teraphim, or images which Rachel stole from her father, certain it is that Laban calls them his gods (Genesis xxxi. 19, 30). But what is much more significant than these traces of polytheism and idolatry is the hesitating tone in which some of the early patriarchs speak of their God. When Jacob flees before Esau into Padan-Aram and awakes from his vision at Bethel, he does not profess his faith in the One God, but he bargains, and says, 'If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the Lord be my God: and this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee' (Genesis xxviii. 20–22). Language of this kind evinces not only a temporary want of faith in God, but it shows that the conception of God had not yet acquired that complete universality which alone deserves to be called monotheism, or belief in the One God. To him who has seen God face to face there is no longer any escape or doubt as to who is to be his god; God is his god, whatever befall. But this Jacob learnt not until he had struggled and wrestled with God, and committed himself to His care at the very time when no one

else could have saved him. In that struggle Jacob asked for the true name of God, and he learnt from God that His name was secret (Genesis xxxii. 29). After that, his God was no longer one of many gods. His faith was not like the faith of Jethro (Exodus xxvii. 11), the priest of Midian, the father-in-law of Moses, who when he heard of all that God had done for Moses acknowledged that God (Jehovah) was greater than all gods (Elohim). This is not yet faith in the One God. It is a faith hardly above the faith of the people who were halting between Jehovah and Baal, and who only when they saw what the Lord did for Elijah, fell on their faces and said, 'The Lord He is the God.'

And yet this limited faith in Jehovah as the God of the Jews, as a God more powerful than the gods of the heathen, as a God above all gods, betrays itself again and again in the history of the Jews. The idea of many gods is there, and wherever that idea exists, wherever the plural of god is used in earnest, there is polytheism. It is not so much the names of Zeus, Hermes, &c., which constitute the polytheism of the Greeks; it is the plural θεοί, gods, which contains the fatal spell. We do not know what M. Renan means when he says that Jehovah with the Jews 'n'est pas le plus grand entre plusieurs dieux; c'est le Dieu unique.' It was so with Abraham, it was so after Jacob had been changed into Israel, it was so with Moses, Elijah, and Jeremiah. But what is the meaning of the very first commandment, 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me?' Could this command have been addressed to a nation to whom the plural of God was a nonentity? It might be answered that the plural of God was to the Jews as revolting as it is to

us, that it was revolting to their faith, if not to their reason. But how was it that their language tolerated the plural of a word which excludes plurality as much as the word for the centre of a sphere? No man who had clearly perceived the unity of God, could say with the Psalmist (lxxxvi. 8), 'Among the gods there is none like unto Thee, O Lord, neither are there any works like unto Thy works.' Though the same poet says, 'Thou art God alone,' he could not have compared God with other gods, if his idea of God had really reached that all-embracing character which it had with Abraham, Moses, Elijah, and Jeremiah. Nor would God have been praised as the 'great king above all gods' by a poet in whose eyes the gods of the heathen had been recognised as what they were —mighty shadows, thrown by the mighty works of God, and intercepting for a time the pure light of the Godhead.

We thus arrive at a different conviction from that which M. Renan has made the basis of the history of the Semitic race. We can see nothing that would justify the admission of a monotheistic instinct, granted to the Semitic, and withheld from the Aryan race. They both share in the primitive intuition of God, they are both exposed to dangers in framing names for God, and they both fall into polytheism. What is peculiar to the Aryan race is their mythological phraseology, superadded to their polytheism; what is peculiar to the Semitic race is their belief in a national god—in a god chosen by his people as his people had been chosen by him.

No doubt, M. Renan might say that we ignored his problem, and that we have not removed the difficulties which drove him to the admission of a mono-

eistic instinct. How is the fact to be explained, he ight ask, that the three great religions of the world which the unity of the Deity forms the key-note, e of Semitic origin, and that the Aryan nations, herever they have been brought to a worship of the ne God, invoke Him with names borrowed from the emitic languages?

But let us look more closely at the facts before we enture on theories. Mohammedanism, no doubt, is Semitic religion, and its very core is monotheism. ut did Mohammed invent monotheism? Did he in- ent even a new name of God? (Renan, p. 23.) Not t all. His object was to destroy the idolatry of the emitic tribes of Arabia, to dethrone the angels, the in, the sons and daughters who had been assigned o Allah, and to restore the faith of Abraham in one od. (Renan, p. 37.)

And how is it with Christianity? Did Christ come o preach a faith in a new God? Did He or His iscipies invent a new name of God? No, Christ ame not to destroy, but to fulfil; and the God whom He preached was the God of Abraham.

And who is the God of Jeremiah, of Elijah, and of Moses? We answer again, the God of Abraham.

Thus the faith in the One living God, which seemed to require the admission of a monotheistic instinct, grafted in every member of the Semitic family, is traced back to one man, to him "in whom all families of the earth shall be blessed" (Genesis xii. 3, Acts iii. 25, Galatians iii. 8). If from [illegible] childhood we have looked upon Abraham, [illegible] of God, with love and veneration [illegible] pressions of a truly god-fearing [illegible] from him, who left the land of [illegible]

live a stranger in the land whither God had called him, who always listened to the voice of God, whether it conveyed to him the promise of a son in his old age, or the command to sacrifice that son, his only son Isaac, his venerable figure will assume still more majestic proportions when we see in him the life-spring of that faith which was to unite all the nations of the earth, and the author of that blessing which was to come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ.

And if we are asked how this one Abraham possessed not only the primitive intuition of God as He had revealed Himself to all mankind, but passed through the denial of all other gods to the knowledge of the one God, we are content to answer that it was by a special Divine Revelation. We do not indulge in theological phraseology, but we mean every word to its fullest extent. The Father of Truth chooses His own prophets, and He speaks to them in a voice stronger than the voice of thunder. It is the same inner voice through which God speaks to all of us. That voice may dwindle away, and become hardly audible; it may lose its Divine accent, and sink into the language of worldly prudence; but it may also, from time to time, assume its real nature, with the chosen of God, and sound into their ears as a voice from Heaven. A 'divine instinct' may sound more scientific, and less theological; but in truth it would neither be an appropriate name for what is a gift or grace accorded to but few, nor would it be a more scientific, i. e. a more intelligible word than 'special revelation.'

The important point, however, is not whether the faith of Abraham should be called a divine instinct

or a revelation; what we wish here to insist on is that that instinct, or that revelation was special, granted to one man, and handed down from him to Jews, Christians, and Mohammedans, to all who believe in the God of Abraham. Nor was it granted to Abraham entirely as a free gift. Abraham was tried and tempted before he was trusted by God. He had to break with the faith of his fathers: he had to deny the gods who were worshipped by his friends and neighbours. Like all the friends of God, he had to hear himself called an infidel and atheist, and in our own days he would have been looked upon as a madman for attempting to slay his son. It was through special faith that Abraham received his special revelation, not through instinct, not through abstract meditation, not through ecstatic visions. We want to know more of that man than we do; but, even with the little we know of him, he stands before us as a figure second only to one in the whole history of the world. We see his zeal for God, but we never see him contentious. Though Melchisedek worshipped God under a different name, invoking Him as Eliun, the Most High, Abraham at once acknowledged in Melchisedek a worshipper and priest of the true God, or Elohim, and paid him tithes. In the very name of Elohim we seem to trace the conciliatory spirit of Abraham. Elohim is a plural, though it is foll by the verb in the singular. It is generally the genius of the Semitic languages counte use of plurals for abstract conceptions, an Jehovah is called Elohim, the plural sh lated by 'the Deity.' We do not dem we wish for an explanation, and an suggested by the various phases the

saw, the conception of God passed in the ancient history of the Semitic mind. Eloah was at first the name for God, and as it is found in all the dialects of the Semitic family except the Phenician (Renan, p. 61), it may probably be considered as the most ancient name of the Deity, sanctioned at a time when the original Semitic speech had not yet branched off into national dialects. When this name was first used in the plural, it could only have signified, like every plural, many Eloahs, and such a plural could only have been formed after the various names of God had become the names of independent deities, i. e. during a polytheistic stage. The transition from this into the monotheistic stage could be effected in two ways —either by denying altogether the existence of the Elohim, and changing them into devils, as the Zoroastrians did with the Devas of their Brahmanic ancestors; or by taking a higher view, and looking upon the Elohim as so many names, invented with the honest purpose of expressing the various aspects of the Deity, though in time diverted from their original purpose. This is the view taken by St. Paul of the religion of the Greeks when he came to declare unto them 'Him whom they ignorantly worshipped,' and the same view was taken by Abraham. Whatever the names of the Elohim, worshipped by the numerous clans of his race, Abraham saw that all the Elohim were meant for God, and thus Elohim, comprehending by one name everything that ever had been or could be called divine, became the name with which the monotheistic age was rightly inaugurated, —a plural, conceived and construed as a singular. Jehovah was all the Elohim, and therefore there could be no other God. From this point of view the Semitic

name of the Deity, Elohim, which seemed at first not only ungrammatical but irrational, becomes perfectly clear and intelligible, and it proves better than anything else that the true monotheism could not have risen except on the ruins of a polytheistic faith. It is easy to scoff at the gods of the heathen, but a cold-hearted philosophical negation of the gods of the ancient world is more likely to lead to Deism or Atheism than to a belief in the One living God, the Father of all mankind, 'who hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after Him and find Him, though He be not far from every one of us: for in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring.'

Taking this view of the historical growth of the idea of God, many of the difficulties which M. Renan has to overcome by most elaborate and sometimes hair-splitting arguments, disappear at once. M. Renan, for instance, dwells much on Semitic proper names in which the names of the Deity occur, and he thinks that, like the Greek names Theodorus or Theodotus, instead of Zenodotus, they prove the existence of a faith in one God. We should say they may or may not. As Devadatta, in Sanskrit, may mean either 'given by God,' or 'given by the gods,' so every proper name which M. Renan quotes, whether of Jews, or Edomites, Ishmaelites, Ammonites, Moabites, and Themanites, whether from the [illegible] from Arab historians, from Greek authors, [illegible] scriptions, the Egyptian papyri, the Hin[illegible]

Sinaitic inscriptions and ancient coins, are all open to two interpretations. 'The servant of Baal' may mean the servant of the Lord, but it may also mean the servant of Baal, as one of many lords, or even the servant of the Baalim or the Lords. The same applies to all other names. 'The gift of El' may mean 'the gift of the only strong God;' but it may likewise mean 'the gift of the El,' as one of many gods, or even 'the gift of the Els,' in the sense of the strong gods. Nor do we see why M. Renan should take such pains to prove that the name of Orotal or Orotulat, mentioned by Herodotos (III. 8), may be interpreted as the name of a supreme deity; and that Alilat, mentioned by the same traveller, should be taken, not as the name of a goddess, but as a feminine noun expressive of the abstract sense of the deity. Herodotos says distinctly that Orotal was a deity like Bacchus; and Alilat, as he translates her name by Οὐρανίη, must have appeared to him as a goddess, and not as the Supreme Deity. One verse of the Koran is sufficient to show that the Semitic inhabitants of Arabia worshipped not only gods, but goddesses also. 'What think ye of Allat, al Uzza, and Manah, that other third goddess?'

If our view of the development of the idea of God be correct, we can perfectly understand how, in spite of this polytheistic phraseology, the primitive intuition of God should make itself felt from time to time, long before Mohammed restored the belief of Abraham in one God. The old Arabic prayer mentioned by Abulfarag may be perfectly genuine: 'I dedicate myself to thy service, O God! Thou hast no companion, except thy companion, of whom thou art absolute master, and of whatever is his.' The verse pointed

out to M. Renan by M. Caussin de Perceval from the Moallaka of Zoheyr, was certainly anterior to Mohammed: 'Try not to hide your secret feelings from the sight of Allah; Allah knows all that is hidden.' But these quotations serve no more to establish the universality of the monotheistic instinct in the Semitic race than similar quotations from the Veda would prove the existence of a conscious monotheism among the ancestors of the Aryan race. There too we read, 'Agni knows what is secret among mortals' (Rig-veda VIII. 39, 6): and again, 'He, the upholder of order, Varuna, sits down among his people, he, the wise, sits there to govern. From thence perceiving all wondrous things, he sees what has been and what will be done[5].' But in these very hymns, better than anywhere else, we learn that the idea of supremacy and omnipotence ascribed to one god did by no means exclude the admission of other gods, or names of God. All the other gods disappear from the vision of the poet while he addresses his own God, and he only who is to fulfil his desires stands in full light before the eyes of the worshipper as the supreme and only God.

The Science of Religion is only just beginning, and we must take care how we impede its progress by preconceived notions or too hasty generalizations. During the last fifty years the authentic documents of the most important religions of the world have been recovered in a most unexpected and almost miraculous manner. We have now before us the canonical books of Buddhism; the Zend-Avesta of Zoroaster no longer a sealed book; and the hymns of the

[5] 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,' by M. M.

veda) have revealed a state of religion anterior to the first beginnings of that mythology which in Homer and Hesiod stands before us as a mouldering ruin. The soil of Mesopotamia has given back the very images once worshipped by the most powerful of the Semitic tribes, and the cuneiform inscriptions of Babylon and Nineveh have disclosed the very prayers addressed to Baal or Nisroch. With the discovery of these documents a new era begins in the study of religion. We begin to see more clearly every day what St. Paul meant in his sermon at Athens. But as the excavator at Babylon or Nineveh, before he ventures to reconstruct the palaces of these ancient kingdoms, sinks his shafts into the ground slowly and circumspectly lest he should injure the walls of the ancient palaces which he is disinterring; as he watches every corner-stone lest he mistake their dark passages and galleries, and as he removes with awe and trembling the dust and clay from the brittle monuments lest he destroy their outlines, and obliterate their inscriptions, so it behoves the student of the history of religion to set to work carefully, lest he should miss the track, and lose himself in an inextricable maze. The relics which he handles are more precious than the ruins of Babylon; the problems he has to solve are more important than the questions of ancient chronology; and the substructions which he hopes one day to lay bare are the world-wide foundations of the eternal kingdom of God.

We look forward with the highest expectations to the completion of M. Renan's work, and though English readers will differ from many of the author's views, and feel offended now and then at his blunt and unguarded language, we doubt not that they will find

his volumes both instructive and impressive. They are written in that clear and brilliant style which has secured to M. Renan the rank of one of the best writers of French, and which throws its charm even over the dry and abstruse inquiries into the grammatical forms and radical elements of the Semitic languages.

April, 1860.

OXFORD

BY T. COMBE, M.A., E. B. GARDNER, E. P. HALL, AND H. LATHAM, M.A.

PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

39 Paternoster Row, E.C.
London: *January* 1867.

GENERAL LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

Messrs. LONGMANS, GREEN, READER, and DYER.

RTS, MANUFACTURES, &c. 12
STRONOMY, METEOROLOGY, POPULAR GEOGRAPHY, &c. 7
OGRAPHY AND MEMOIRS 3
HEMISTRY, MEDICINE, SURGERY, and the ALLIED SCIENCES 9
OMMERCE, NAVIGATION, and MERCANTILE AFFAIRS 19
RITICISM, PHILOLOGY, &c. 4
NE ARTS and ILLUSTRATED EDITIONS 11
ISTORICAL WORKS 1
DEX ..... 21—24
NOWLEDGE for the YOUNG 20
MISCELLANEOUS and POPULAR METAPHYSICAL WORKS 6
MUSICAL PUBLICATIONS 11
NATURAL HISTORY and POPULAR SCIENCE 7
POETRY and THE DRAMA 17
RELIGIOUS AND MORAL WORKS 13
RURAL SPORTS, &c. 18
TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c. 15
WORKS OF FICTION 16
WORKS OF UTILITY and GENERAL INFORMATION 19

Historical Works.

ord Macaulay's Works. Complete and uniform Library Edition. Edited by his Sister, Lady TREVELYAN. 8 vols. 8vo. with Portrait, price £5 5s. cloth, or £8 8s. bound in tree-calf by Rivière.

he History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Death of Elizabeth. By JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE, M.A. late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. VOLS. I. to X. in 8vo. price £7 2s. cloth.

VOLS. I. to IV. the Reign of Henry VIII. Third Edition, 54s.

VOLS. V. and VI. the Reigns of Edward VI. and Mary. Second Edition, 28s.

VOLS. VII. & VIII. the Reign of Elizabeth, VOLS. I & II. Fourth Edition, 28s.

VOLS. IX. and X. the Reign of Elizabeth. VOLS. III. and IV. 32s.

he History of England from the Accession of James II. By Lord MACAULAY.

LIBRARY EDITION, 5 vols. 8vo. £4.
CABINET EDITION, 8 vols. post 8vo. 48s.
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 4 vols. crown 8vo. 16s.

evolutions in English History. By ROBERT VAUGHAN, D.D. 3 vols. 8vo. 45s.

VOL. I. Revolutions of Race, 15s.
VOL. II. Revolutions in Religion, 15s.
VOL. III. Revolutions in Government, 15s.

An Essay on the History of the English Government and Constitution, from the Reign of Henry VII. to the Present Time. By JOHN EARL RUSSELL. Fourth Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The History of England during the Reign of George the Third. By the Right Hon. W. N. MASSEY. Cabinet Edition, 4 vols. post 8vo. 24s.

The Constitutional History of England, since the Accession of George III. 1760—1860. By Sir THOMAS ERSKINE MAY, K.C.B. Second Edit. 2 vols. 8vo. 33s.

Brodie's Constitutional History of the British Empire from the Accession of Charles I. to the Restoration Edition. 3 vols. 8vo. 36s.

Historical Studies. I. O of the French Revolution; II. the History of the Seventeen III. Leisure Hours of HERMAN MERIVALE, B

Lectures on t land. By W from the E King E Plate,

History of Civilization in England and France, Spain and Scotland. By HENRY THOMAS BUCKLE. Fifth Edition of the entire work, complete in 3 vols. crown 8vo. price 24s. cloth; or 42s. bound in tree-calf by Rivière.

The History of India, from the Earliest Period to the close of Lord Dalhousie's Administration. By JOHN CLARK MARSHMAN. 3 vols. crown 8vo.
[*Nearly ready.*

Democracy in America. By ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE. Translated by HENRY REEVE, with an Introductory Notice by the Translator. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.

The Spanish Conquest in America, and its Relation to the History of Slavery and to the Government of Colonies. By ARTHUR HELPS. 4 vols. 8vo. £3. VOLS. I. & II. 28s. VOLS. III. & IV. 16s. each.

History of the Reformation in Europe in the Time of Calvin. By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNÉ, D.D. VOLS. I. and II. 8vo. 28s. VOL. III. 12s. and VOL. IV. price 16s. VOL. V. in the press.

Library History of France, in 5 vols. 8vo. By EYRE EVANS CROWE. VOL. I. 14s. VOL. II. 15s. VOL. III. 18s. VOL. IV. 18s.

Lectures on the History of France. By the late Sir JAMES STEPHEN, LL.D. 2 vols. 8vo. 24s.

The History of Greece. By C. THIRLWALL, D.D. Lord Bishop of St. David's. 8 vols. fcp. with Vignette-titles, 28s.

The Tale of the Great Persian War, from the Histories of Herodotus. By GEORGE W. COX, M.A. late Scholar of Trin. Coll. Oxon. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

Greek History from Themistocles to Alexander, in a Series of Lives from Plutarch. Revised and arranged by A. H. CLOUGH. Fcp. with 44 Woodcuts, 6s.

Critical History of the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece. By WILLIAM MURE, of Caldwell. 5 vols. 8vo. £3 9s.

History of the Literature of Ancient Greece. By Professor K. O. MÜLLER. Translated by the Right Hon. Sir GEORGE CORNEWALL LEWIS, Bart. and by J. W. DONALDSON, D.D. 3 vols. 8vo. 36s.

History of the City of Rome from its Foundation to the Sixteenth Century of the Christian Era. By THOMAS H. DYER, LL.D. 8vo. with 2 Maps, 15s.

History of the Romans under the Empire. By CHARLES MERIVALE, B.D. Chaplain to the Speaker. Cabinet Edition, with Maps, complete in 8 vols. post 8vo. 48s.

The Fall of the Roman Republic: a Short History of the Last Century of the Commonwealth. By the same Author. 12mo. 7s. 6d.

The Conversion of the Roman Empire; the Boyle Lectures for the year 1864, delivered at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall. By the same. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

The Conversion of the Northern Nations; the Boyle Lectures for 1865. By the same Author. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Critical and Historical Essays contributed to the *Edinburgh Review.* By the Right Hon. Lord MACAULAY.

LIBRARY EDITION, 3 vols. 8vo. 36s.
CABINET EDITION, 4 vols. post 8vo. 24s.
TRAVELLER'S EDITION, in 1 vol. 21s.
POCKET EDITION, 3 vols. fcp. 21s.
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2 vols. crown 8vo. 8s.

History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe. By W. E. H. LECKY, M.A. Third Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

The History of Philosophy, from Thales to the Present Day. By GEORGE HENRY LEWES. Third Edition, partly rewritten and greatly enlarged. In 2 vols. VOL. I. *Ancient Philosophy;* VOL. II. *Modern Philosophy.* [*Nearly ready.*

History of the Inductive Sciences. By WILLIAM WHEWELL, D.D. F.R.S. late Master of Trin. Coll. Cantab. Third Edition. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 24s.

Egypt's Place in Universal History; an Historical Investigation. By C. C. J. BUNSEN, D.D. Translated by C. H. COTTRELL, M.A. With many Illustrations. 4 vols. 8vo. £5 8s. VOL. V. is nearly ready, completing the work.

Maunder's Historical Treasury; comprising a General Introductory Outline of Universal History, and a Series of Separate Histories. Fcp. 10s.

Historical and Chronological Encyclopædia, presenting in a brief and convenient form Chronological Notices of the Great Events of Universal History. By B. B. WOODWARD, F.S.A. Librarian to the Queen. [*In the press.*

of the Christian Church, Ascension of Christ to the Conver- Constantine. By E. BURTON, D.D. gius Prof. of Divinity in the Uni- of Oxford. Eighth Edition. Fcp.

of the History of the of England to the Revolution of the Right Rev. T. V. SHORT, D.D. shop of St. Asaph. Seventh Edition. vo. 10s. 6d.

History of the Early Church, from the First Preaching of the Gospel to the Council of Nicæa, A.D. 325. By the Author of 'Amy Herbert.' Fcp. 4s. 6d.

History of Wesleyan Methodism. By GEORGE SMITH, F.A.S Fourth Edition, with numerous Portraits. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 7s. each.

The English Reformation. By F. C. MASSINGBERD, M.A. Chancellor of Lincoln. Fourth Edit. revised. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

Biography and *Memoirs.*

nd Correspondence of Whately, D.D. late Archbishop of By E. JANE WHATELY, Author of h Synonymes.' With 2 Portraits. vo. 28s.

ts of the Journals and ondence of Miss Berry, from the 783 to 1852. Edited by Lady A LEWIS. Second Edition, with 3 s. 3 vols. 8vo. 42s.

iary of the Right Hon. M.P. From 1783 to ited by Mrs. H. BARING. 8vo. 18s.

the Duke of Wellington. Rev. G. R. GLEIG, M.A. Popular carefully revised; with copious s. Crown 8vo. with Portrait, 5s.

he Duke of Wellington, partly BRIALMONT, partly from Original nts (Intermediate Edition). By Rev. LEIG, M.A. 8vo. with Portrait, 15s.

nt and Gleig's Life of the Duke ington (the Parent Work). 4 vols. th Illustrations, £2 14s.

Robert Stephenson, F.R.S. C. JEAFFRESON, Barrister-at-Law; LLIAM POLE, F.R.S. Member of the tion of Civil Engineers. With 2 ts and 117 Illustrations on Steel and 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.

y of my Religious Opinions. H. NEWMAN, D.D. Being the Sub- of Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ. Post

Mathew: a Biography. IS FRANCIS MAGUIRE, M.P. Popular with Portrait. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

its Rulers and its Institutions. same Author. New Edition in pre- n.

Letters and Life of Francis Bacon, including all his Occasional Works. Collected and edited, with a Commentary, by J. SPEDDING, Trin. Coll. Cantab. VOLS. I. and II. 8vo. 24s.

Some Account of the Life and Opinions of a Fifth-Monarchy Man, chiefly extracted from the Writings of JOHN ROGERS, preacher. Edited by the Rev. EDWARD ROGERS, M.A. Student of Christ Church, Oxford. Crown 4to.

[*Nearly ready.*

Life of Amelia Wilhelmina Sieve- king, from the German. Edited, with the Author's sanction, by CATHERINE WINKWORTH. Post 8vo. with Portrait, 12s.

Mozart's Letters (1769-1791), translated from the Collection of Dr. LUDWIG NOHL by Lady WALLACE. 2 vols. post 8vo. with Portrait and Facsimile, 18s.

Beethoven's Letters (1790-1826), from the Two Collections of Drs. NOHL and VON KÖCHEL. Translated by Lady WALLACE. 2 vols. post 8vo. Portrait, 18s.

Felix Mendelssohn's Letters from *Italy and Switzerland,* and *Letters from* 1833 *to* 1847, translated by Lady WALLACE. With Portrait. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 5s. each.

Recollections of the late Willis Wilberforce, M.P. for the County of during nearly 50 Years. By J. S. HA- F.R.S. Second Edition. Post 8v

Memoirs of Sir Henry E K.C.B. By JOHN CLARK Second Edition. 8vo. with Po

Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography. By the Right Hon. Sir J. STEPHEN, LL.D. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 14*s.*

Biographies of Distinguished Scientific Men. By FRANÇOIS ARAGO. Translated by Admiral W. H. SMYTH, F.R.S. the Rev. B. POWELL, M.A. and R. GRANT, M.A. 8vo. 18*s.*

Vicissitudes of Families. By Sir BERNARD BURKE, Ulster King of Arms. FIRST, SECOND, and THIRD SERIES. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Maunder's Biographical Treasury. Thirteenth Edition, reconstructed and partly rewritten, with above 1,000 additional Memoirs, by W. L. R. CATES. Fcp. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Criticism, Philosophy, Polity, &c.

The Institutes of Justinian; with English Introduction, Translation, and Notes. By T. C. SANDARS, M.A. Barrister-at-Law. Third Edition. 8vo. 15*s.*

The Ethics of Aristotle with Essays and Notes. By Sir A. GRANT, Bart. M.A. LL.D. Director of Public Instruction in the Bombay Presidency. Second Edition, revised and completed. 2 vols. 8vo. price 28*s.*

On Representative Government. By JOHN STUART MILL, M.P. Third Edition. 8vo. 9*s.* crown 8vo. 2*s.*

On Liberty. By the same Author. Third Edition. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.* crown 8vo. 1*s.* 4*d.*

Principles of Political Economy. By the same. Sixth Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 30*s.* or in 1 vol. crown 8vo. 5*s.*

System of Logic, Ratiocinative and Inductive. By the same. Sixth Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 25*s.*

Utilitarianism. By the same. 2d Edit. 8vo. 5*s.*

Dissertations and Discussions. By the same Author. 2 vols. 8vo. 24*s.*

Examination of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy, and of the Principal Philosophical Questions discussed in his Writings. By the same. Second Edition. 8vo. 14*s.*

The Elements of Political Economy. By HENRY DUNNING MACLEOD, M.A. Barrister-at-Law. 8vo. 16*s.*

A Dictionary of Political Economy; Biographical, Bibliographical, Historical, and Practical. By the same Author. Vol. I. royal 8vo. 30*s.*

Lord Bacon's Works, collected and edited by R. L. ELLIS, M.A. J. SPEDDING, M.A. and D. D. HEATH. VOLS. I. to V. *Philosophical Works*, 5 vols. 8vo. £4 6*s.* VOLS. VI. and VII. *Literary and Professional Works*, 2 vols. £1 16*s.*

Bacon's Essays, with Annotations. By R. WHATELY, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Logic. By R. WHATELY, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. Ninth Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Rhetoric. By the same Author. Seventh Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

English Synonymes. Edited by Archbishop WHATELY. 5th Edition. Fcp. 3*s.*

Miscellaneous Remains from the Common-place Book of RICHARD WHATELY, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. Edited by E. JANE WHATELY. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain from 1783 to 1830. By the Right Hon. Sir G. C. LEWIS, Bart. Edited by the Right Hon. Sir F. HEALD, Bart. 8vo. with Portrait, 15*s.*

By the same Author.

Inquiry into the Credibility of the Early Roman History, 2 vols. 30*s.*

On the Methods of Observation and Reasoning in Politics, 2 vols. 28*s.*

Irish Disturbances and Irish Church Question, 12*s.*

Remarks on the Use and Abuse of some Political Terms, 9*s.*

The Fables of Babrius, Greek Text with Latin Notes, PART I. 5*s.* 6*d.* PART II. 3*s.* 6*d.*

An Outline of the Necessary Laws of Thought: a Treatise on Pure and Applied Logic. By the Most Rev. W. THOMSON, D.D. Archbishop of York. Crown 8vo. 5*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Logic. By THOMAS SHEDDEN, M.A. of St. Peter's Coll. Cantab. 12mo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Analysis of Mr. Mill's System of Logic. By W. STEBBING, M.A. Second Edition. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

The Election of Representatives, Parliamentary and Municipal; a Treatise. By THOMAS HARE, Barrister-at-Law. Third Edition, with Additions. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Speeches on Parliamentary Reform. By the Right Hon. B. DISRAELI, M.P. Chancellor of the Exchequer. 1 vol. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Speeches of the Right Hon. Lord MACAULAY, corrected by Himself. Library Edition, 8vo. 12s. People's Edition, crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Lord Macaulay's Speeches on Parliamentary Reform in 1831 and 1832. 16mo. 1s.

A Dictionary of the English Language. By R. G. LATHAM, M.A. M.D. F.R.S. Founded on the Dictionary of Dr. S. JOHNSON, as edited by the Rev. H. J. TODD, with numerous Emendations and Additions. Publishing in 36 Parts, price 3s. 6d. each, to form 2 vols. 4to. VOL. I. in Two Parts, now ready.

Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases, classified and arranged so as to facilitate the Expression of Ideas, and assist in Literary Composition. By P. M. ROGET, M.D. 18th Edition, crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Lectures on the Science of Language, delivered at the Royal Institution. By MAX MÜLLER, M.A. Taylorian Professor in the University of Oxford. FIRST SERIES, Fifth Edition, 12s. SECOND SERIES, 18s.

Chapters on Language. By F. W. FARRAR, M.A. F.R.S. late Fellow of Trin. Coll. Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

The Debater; a Series of Complete Debates, Outlines of Debates, and Questions for Discussion. By F. ROWTON. Fcp. 6s.

A Course of English Reading, adapted to every taste and capacity; or, How and What to Read. By the Rev. J. PICKOFF, B.A. Fourth Edition, fcp. 5s.

Manual of English Literature, Historical and Critical: with a Chapter on English Metres. By THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Southey's Doctor, complete in One Volume. Edited by the Rev. J. W. WARTER, B.D. Square crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Historical and Critical Commentary on the Old Testament; with a New Translation. By M. M. KALISCH, Ph. D. VOL. I. *Genesis*, 8vo. 18s. or adapted for the General Reader, 12s. VOL. II. *Exodus*, 15s. or adapted for the General Reader, 12s.

A Hebrew Grammar, with Exercises. By the same. PART I. *Outlines with Exercises*, 8vo. 12s. 6d. KEY, 5s. PART II. *Exceptional Forms and Constructions*, 12s. 6d.

A Latin-English Dictionary. By J. T. WHITE, D.D. of Corpus Christi College, and J. E. RIDDLE, M.A. of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. Imp. 8vo. pp. 2,128, price 42s.

A New Latin-English Dictionary, abridged from the larger work of *White* and *Riddle* (as above), by J. T. WHITE, D.D. Joint-Author. 8vo. pp. 1,048, price 18s.

The Junior Scholar's Latin-English Dictionary, abridged from the larger works of *White* and *Riddle* (as above), by J. T. WHITE, D.D. surviving Joint-Author. Square 12mo. pp. 662, price 7s. 6d.

An English-Greek Lexicon, containing all the Greek Words used by Writers of good authority. By C. D. YONGE, B.A. Fifth Edition. 4to. 21s.

Mr. Yonge's New Lexicon, English and Greek, abridged from his larger work (as above). Square 12mo. 8s. 6d.

A Greek-English Lexicon. Compiled by H. G. LIDDELL, D.D. Dean of Christ Church, and R. SCOTT, D.D. Master of Balliol. Fifth Edition, crown 4to. 31s. 6d.

A Lexicon, Greek and English, abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT's *Greek-English Lexicon*. Eleventh Edition, square 12mo. 7s. 6d.

A Sanskrit-English Dictionary, The Sanskrit words printed both in the original Devanagari and in Roman letters; with References to the Best Editions of Sanskrit Authors, and with Etymologies and Comparisons of Cognate Words chiefly in Greek, Latin, Gothic, and Anglo-Saxon. Compiled by T. BENFEY. 8vo. 52s. 6d.

A Practical Dictionary of the French and English Languages. By L. CONTANSEAU. 11th Edition, post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Contanseau's Pocket Dictionary, French and English, abridged from the above by the Author. New Edition, 18mo. price 3s. 6d.

New Practical Dictionary of the German Language; German-English and English-German. By the Rev. W. L. BLACKLEY, M.A., and Dr. CARL MARTIN FRIEDLÄNDER. Post 8vo. 14s.

Miscellaneous Works and *Popular Metaphysics.*

Recreations of a Country Parson. By A. K. H. B. FIRST SERIES, with 41 Woodcut Illustrations from Designs by R. T. Pritchett. Crown 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

Recreations of a Country Parson. SECOND SERIES. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

The Commonplace Philosopher in Town and Country. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Leisure Hours in Town; Essays Consolatory, Æsthetical, Moral, Social, and Domestic. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Autumn Holidays of a Country Parson; Essays contributed to *Fraser's Magazine* and to *Good Words.* By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Graver Thoughts of a Country Parson, SECOND SERIES. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Critical Essays of a Country Parson, selected from Essays contributed to *Fraser's Magazine.* By the same. Post 8vo. 9*s.*

Sunday Afternoons at the Parish Church of a University City. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

A Campaigner at Home. By SHIRLEY, Author of 'Thalatta' and 'Nugæ Criticæ.' Post 8vo. with Vignette, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Studies in Parliament: a Series of Sketches of Leading Politicians. By R. H. HUTTON. (Reprinted from the *Pall Mall Gazette.*) Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Lord Macaulay's Miscellaneous Writings.

LIBRARY EDITION, 2 vols. 8vo. Portrait, 21*s.*

PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1 vol. crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Rev. Sydney Smith's Miscellaneous Works; including his Contributions to the *Edinburgh Review.* People's Edition, 2 vols. crown 8vo. 8*s.*

Elementary Sketches of Moral Philosophy, delivered at the Royal Institution. By the same Author. Fcp. 6*s.*

The Wit and Wisdom of the Rev. SYDNEY SMITH: a Selection of the most memorable Passages in his Writings and Conversation. 16mo. 5*s.*

Epigrams, Ancient and Modern: Humorous, Witty, Satirical, Moral, and Panegyrical. Edited by Rev. JOHN BOOTH, B.A. Cambridge. Second Edition, revised and enlarged. Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Folk-Lore of the Northern Counties of England and the Borders. By WILLIAM HENDERSON. With an Appendix on Household Stories by the Rev. S. BARING-GOULD. Crown 8vo. with Coloured Frontispiece, 9*s.* 6*d.*

From Matter to Spirit: the Result of Ten Years' Experience in Spirit Manifestations. By SOPHIA E. DE MORGAN. With a Preface by Professor DE MORGAN. Post 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Essays selected from Contributions to the *Edinburgh Review.* By HENRY ROGERS. Second Edition. 3 vols. fcp. 21*s.*

Reason and Faith, their Claims and Conflicts. By the same Author. New Edition, revised and extended, and accompanied by several other Essays, on related subjects. Crown 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

The Eclipse of Faith; or, a Visit to a Religious Sceptic. By the same Author. Eleventh Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

Defence of the Eclipse of Faith, by its Author. Third Edition. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Selections from the Correspondence of R. E. H. Greyson. By the same Author. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Fulleriana, or the Wisdom and Wit of THOMAS FULLER, with Essay on his Life and Genius. By the same Author. 16mo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Occasional Essays. By CHANDOS WREN HOSKYNS, Author of 'Talpa, or the Chronicles of a Clay Farm,' &c. 16mo. 5*s.* 6*d.*

An Essay on Human Nature; showing the Necessity of a Divine Revelation for the Perfect Development of Man's Capacities. By HENRY S. BOASE, M.D. F.R.S. and G.S. 8vo. 12*s.*

The Philosophy of Nature; a Systematic Treatise on the Causes and Laws of Natural Phenomena. By the same Author. 8vo. 12*s.*

The Secret of Hegel: being the Hegelian System in Origin, Principle, Form, and Matter. By JAMES HUTCHISON STIRLING. 2 vols. 8vo. 28*s.*

An Introduction to Mental Philosophy, on the Inductive Method. By J. D. MORELL, M.A. LL.D. 8vo. 12*s.*

Elements of Psychology, containing the Analysis of the Intellectual Powers. By the same Author. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

and Touch: an Attempt to
e the Received (or Berkeleian)
of Vision. By THOMAS K. ABBOTT.
ellow and Tutor of Trin. Coll. Dublin.
th 21 Woodcuts, 5s. 6d.

lenses and the Intellect.
EXANDER BAIN, M.A. Prof. of Logic
Univ. of Aberdeen. Second Edition.
s.

notions and the Will, by the
Author. 8vo. 15s.

Study of Character, including
imate of Phrenology. By the same
. 8vo. 9s.

and Space: a Metaphysical
By SHADWORTH H. HODGSON.
. 588, price 16s.

The Way to Rest: Results from a Life-search after Religious Truth. By R. VAUGHAN, D.D. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Hours with the Mystics: a Contribution to the History of Religious Opinion. By ROBERT ALFRED VAUGHAN, B.A. Second Edition. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 12s.

The Philosophy of Necessity; or, Natural Law as applicable to Mental, Moral, and Social Science. By CHARLES BRAY. Second Edition. 8vo. 9s.

The Education of the Feelings and Affections. By the same Author. Third Edition. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

On Force, its Mental and Moral Correlates. By the same Author. 8vo. 5s.

Christianity and Common Sense. By Sir WILLOUGHBY JONES, Bart. M.A. Trin. Coll. Cantab. 8vo. 6s.

Astronomy, Meteorology, Popular Geography, &c.

es of Astronomy. By Sir
W. HERSCHEL, Bart, M.A. Eighth
n, revised; with Plates and Woodcuts.
3s.

's Popular Astronomy.
lated by Admiral W. H. SMYTH,
. and R. GRANT, M.A. With 25 Plates
58 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. £2 5s.

n and its System. By RICH-
L. PROCTOR, B.A. late Scholar of St.
Coll. Camb. and King's Coll. London.
rith 14 Plates, 14s.

andbook of the Stars. By the
Author. Square fcp. 8vo. with 3 Maps.
5s.

tial Objects for Common
copes. By T. W. WEBB, M.A. F.R.A.S.
Map of the Moon, and Woodcuts.
. 7s.

eneral Dictionary of Geo-
ay, Descriptive, Physical, Statistical,
Historical; forming a complete
tteer of the World. By A. KEITH
STON, F.R.S.E. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

M'Culloch's Dictionary, Geographical, Statistical, and Historical, of the various Countries, Places, and principal Natural Objects in the World. Revised Edition, with the Statistical Information throughout brought up to the latest returns. By FREDERICK MARTIN. 4 vols. 8vo. with coloured Maps, £4 4s.

A Manual of Geography, Physical, Industrial, and Political. By W. HUGHES, F.R.G.S. Prof. of Geog. in King's Coll. and in Queen's Coll. Lond. With 6 Maps. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

Hawaii: the Past, Present, and Future of its Island-Kingdom: an Historical Account of the Sandwich Islands. By MANLEY HOPKINS, Hawaiian Consul-General, &c. Second Edition, revised and continued; with Portrait, Map, and 8 other Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Maunder's Treasury of Geography, Physical, Historical, Descriptive, and Political. Edited by W. HUGHES, F.R.G.S. With 7 Maps and 16 Plates. Fcp. 10s. 6d.

Physical Geography for Schools and General Readers. By M. I. MAURY, LL.D. Fcp. with 2 Charts, [illegible]

Natural History and *Popular Science.*

Elements of Physics or
ral Philosophy. By NEIL ARNOTT,
F.R.S. Physician Extraordinary to
Queen. Sixth Edition, rewritten and
leted. 2 Parts, 8vo. 21s.

Volcanos, the Character of their Phenomena, their Share in the Structure and Composition of the Surface of the Globe, &c. By G. POULETT SCROPE, M.P. F.R.S. Second Edition. 8vo. with Illustrations, 15s.

Rocks Classified and Described. By BERNHARD VON COTTA. An English Edition, by P. H. LAWRENCE (with English, German, and French Synonymes), revised by the Author. Post 8vo. 14*s.*

*** Lithology, or a Classified Synopsis of the Names of Rocks and Minerals, also by Mr. LAWRENCE, adapted to the above work, may be had, price 5*s.* or printed on one side only (interpaged blank), for use in Cabinets, price 7*s.*

Sound: a Course of Six Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain. By Professor JOHN TYNDALL, LL.D. F.R.S. 1 vol. crown 8vo.

[*Nearly ready.*

Heat Considered as a Mode of Motion. By Professor JOHN TYNDALL, LL.D. F.R.S. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. with Woodcuts, 12*s.* 6*d.*

A Treatise on Electricity, in Theory and Practice. By A. DE LA RIVE, Prof. in the Academy of Geneva. Translated by C. V. WALKER, F.R.S. 3 vols. 8vo. with Woodcuts, £3 13*s.*

The Correlation of Physical Forces. By W. R. GROVE, Q.C. V.P.R.S. Fifth Edition, revised by the Author, and augmented by a Discourse on Continuity. 8vo.

Manual of Geology. By S. HAUGHTON, M.D. F.R.S. Fellow of Trin. Coll. and Prof. of Geol. in the Univ. of Dublin. Second Edition, with 66 Woodcuts. Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Guide to Geology. By J. PHILLIPS, M.A. Prof. of Geol. in the Univ. of Oxford. Fifth Edition. Fcp. 4*s.*

A Glossary of Mineralogy. By H. W. BRISTOW, F.G.S. of the Geological Survey of Great Britain. With 486 Figures. Crown 8vo. 12*s.*

The Elements: an Investigation of the Forces which determine the Position and Movements of the Ocean and Atmosphere. By WILLIAM LEIGHTON JORDAN. VOL. I. royal 8vo. with 13 maps, price 8*s.*

Phillips's Elementary Introduction to Mineralogy, re-edited by H. J. BROOKE, F.R.S. and W. H. MILLER, F.G.S. Post 8vo. with Woodcuts, 18*s.*

Van Der Hoeven's Handbook of Zoology. Translated from the Second Dutch Edition by the Rev. W. CLARK, M.D. F.R.S. 2 vols. 8vo. with 24 Plates of Figures, 60*s.*

The Comparative Anatomy an Physiology of the Vertebrate Animals. B RICHARD OWEN, F.R.S. D.C.L. 3 vo 8vo. with upwards of 1,200 Woodcu VOLS. I. and II. price 21*s.* each, now read VOL. III. in the Spring.

The First Man and His Place i Creation, considered on the Principles Common Sense from a Christian Point View: with an Appendix on the Negr By GEORGE MOORE, M.D. M.R.C.P.I. & Post 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

The Lake Dwellings of Switzer land and other Parts of Europe. By Dr. F KELLER, President of the Antiquarian Asso ciation of Zürich. Translated and arrange by J. E. LEE, F.S.A. F.G.S. Author o 'Isca Silurum.' With several Woodcu and nearly 100 Plates of Figures. Roy 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

Homes without Hands: a Description of the Habitations of Animals, classed according to their Principle of Construction. By Rev. J. G. WOOD, M.A. F.L.S. With about 140 Vignettes on Wood (20 full size of page). Second Edition. 8vo. 21*s.*

The Harmonies of Nature and Unity of Creation. By Dr. G. HARTWIG, 8vo. with numerous Illustrations, 18*s.*

The Sea and its Living Wonders. By the same Author. Third Edition, enlarged. 8vo. with many Illustrations, 21*s.*

The Tropical World. By the same Author. With 8 Chromoxylographs and 172 Woodcuts. 8vo. 21*s.*

Manual of Corals and Sea Jellies. By J. R. GREENE, B.A. Edited by J. A. GALBRAITH, M.A. and S. HAUGHTON, M.D. Fcp. with 39 Woodcuts, 5*s.*

Manual of Sponges and Animalcula; with a General Introduction on the Principles of Zoology. By the same Author and Editors. Fcp. with 16 Woodcuts, 2*s.*

Manual of the Metalloids. By J. APJOHN, M.D. F.R.S. and the same Editors. 2nd Edition. Fcp. with 38 Woodcuts, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Sketches of the Natural History of Ceylon. By Sir J. EMERSON TENNENT, K.C.S. LL.D. With 82 Wood Engravings. Post 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

Ceylon. By the same Author. 5th Edition; with Maps, &c. and 90 Wood Engravings. 2 vols. 8vo. £2 10*s.*

The Wild Elephant, its Structure and Habits, with the Method of Taking and Training it in Ceylon. By the same Author. Fcp. 8vo. with Illustrations.

iliar History of Birds. ANLEY, D.D. late Lord Bishop of . Fcp. with Woodcuts, 3s. 6d.

nd Spence's Introduction nology, or Elements of the Natural of Insects. Crown 8vo. 5s.

er's Treasury of Natural or Popular Dictionary of Zoology. and corrected by T. S. CORBOLD, Fcp. with 900 Woodcuts, 10s.

lements of Botany for and Schools. Tenth Edition, re- y THOMAS MOORE, F.L.S. Fcp Woodcuts, 2s. 6d.

reasury of Botany, or Dictionary of the Vegetable King- ith which is incorporated a Glos- Botanical Terms. Edited by LEY, F.R.S. and T. MOORE, F.L.S. by eminent Contributors. Pp. with 274 Woodcuts and 20 Steel 2 Parts, fcp. 20s.

ritish Flora; comprising the amous or Flowering Plants and the By Sir W. J. HOOKER, K.H. and WALKER-ARNOTT, LL.D. 12mo. Plates, 14s. or coloured, 21s.

ose Amateur's Guide. By RIVERS. New Edition. Fcp. 4s.

ndoor Gardener. By Miss . Fcp. with Frontispiece, 5s.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Plants; comprising the Specific Character, Description, Culture, History, &c. of all the Plants found in Great Britain. With upwards of 12,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 42s.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Trees and Shrubs; containing the Hardy Trees and Shrubs of Great Britain scientifically and popularly described. With 2,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 50s.

Bryologia Britannica; containing the Mosses of Great Britain and Ireland, arranged and described. By W. WILSON. 8vo. with 61 Plates, 42s. or coloured, £4 4s.

Maunder's Scientific and Literary Treasury; a Popular Encyclopædia of Science, Literature, and Art. New Edition, thoroughly revised and in great part re-written, with above 1,000 new articles, by J. Y. JOHNSON, Corr. M.Z S. Fcp. 10s. 6d.

A Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art. Fourth Edition, re-edited by the late W. T. BRANDE (the Author) and GEORGE W. COX, M.A. 3 vols. medium 8vo. price 63s. cloth.

Essays on Scientific and other subjects, contributed to Reviews. By Sir H. HOLLAND, Bart. M.D. Second Edition. 8vo. 14s.

Essays from the Edinburgh and *Quarterly Reviews*; with Addresses and other Pieces. By Sir J. F. W. HERSCHEL, Bart. M.A. 8vo. 18s.

---

istry, Medicine, Surgery, and *the Allied Sciences.*

ionary of Chemistry and Branches of other Sciences. By WATTS, F.C.S. assisted by eminent ters. 5 vols. medium 8vo. in f publication in Parts. VOL. I. VOL. II. 26s. VOL. III. 31s. 6d. IV. 24s. are now ready.

dbook of Volumetrical . By ROBERT H. SCOTT, M.A. Post 8vo. 4s. 6d.

ts of Chemistry, Theore- Practical. By WILLIAM A. M.D. LL.D. F.R.S. F.G.S. Pro- Chemistry, King's College, London. £2 13s. PART I. CHEMICAL Third Edition, 12s. PART II. CHEMISTRY, 21s. PART III. CHEMISTRY, Third Edition, 24s.

A Manual of Chemistry, Descriptive and Theoretical. By WILLIAM ODLING, M.B. F.R.S. PART I. 8vo. 9s.

A Course of Practical Chemistry, for the use of Medical Students. By the same Author. Second Edition, with 70 new Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Lectures on Animal Chemistry Delivered at the Royal College of Physicians in 1866. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The Toxicologist's Guide: a New Manual on Poisons, giving the [illegible] to be pursued for the Detection [illegible] By J. HORSLEY, F.C.S. Analytical Chemist. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Diagnosis and Treatment of the Diseases of Women; including the Diagnosis of Pregnancy. By GRAILY HEWITT, M.D. &c. New Edition, with Woodcut Illustrations, in the press.

Lectures on the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood. By CHARLES WEST, M.D. &c. 5th Edition, revised and enlarged. 8vo. 16*s*.

Exposition of the Signs and Symptoms of Pregnancy: with other Papers on subjects connected with Midwifery. By W. F. MONTGOMERY, M.A. M.D. M.R.I.A. 8vo. with Illustrations, 25*s*.

A System of Surgery, Theoretical and Practical, in Treatises by Various Authors. Edited by T. HOLMES, M.A. Cantab. Assistant-Surgeon to St. George's Hospital. 4 vols. 8vo. £4 13*s*.

Vol. I. General Pathology, 21*s*.

Vol. II. Local Injuries: Gun-shot Wounds, Injuries of the Head, Back, Face, Neck, Chest, Abdomen, Pelvis, of the Upper and Lower Extremities, and Diseases of the Eye. 21*s*.

Vol. III. Operative Surgery. Diseases of the Organs of Circulation, Locomotion, &c. 21*s*.

Vol. IV. Diseases of the Organs of Digestion, of the Genito-Urinary System, and of the Breast, Thyroid Gland, and Skin; with APPENDIX and GENERAL INDEX. 30*s*.

Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic. By THOMAS WATSON, M.D. Physician-Extraordinary to the Queen. Fourth Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 34*s*.

Lectures on Surgical Pathology. By J. PAGET, F.R.S. Surgeon-Extraordinary to the Queen. Edited by W. TURNER, M.B. 8vo. with 117 Woodcuts, 21*s*.

A Treatise on the Continued Fevers of Great Britain. By C. MURCHISON, M.D. Senior Physician to the London Fever Hospital. 8vo. with coloured Plates, 18*s*.

Anatomy, Descriptive and Surgical. By HENRY GRAY, F.R.S. With 410 Wood Engravings from Dissections. Fourth Edition, by T. HOLMES, M.A. Cantab. Royal 8vo. 28*s*.

The Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology. Edited by the late R. B. TODD, M.D. F.R.S. Assisted by nearly all the most eminent cultivators of Physiological Science of the present age. 5 vols. 8vo. with 2,853 Woodcuts, £6 6*s*.

Physiological Anatomy and Physiology of Man. By the late R. B. TODD, M.D. F.R.S. and W. BOWMAN, F.R.S. of King's College. With numerous Illustrations. VOL. II. 8vo. 25*s*.

VOL. I. New Edition by Dr. LIONEL S. BEALE, F.R.S. in course of publication; PART I. with 8 Plates, 7*s*. 6*d*.

Histological Demonstrations; a Guide to the Microscopical Examination of the Animal Tissues in Health and Disease, for the use of the Medical and Veterinary Professions. By G. HARLEY, M.D. F.R.S. Prof. in Univ. Coll. London; and G. T. BROWN, M.R.C.V.S. Professor of Veterinary Medicine, and one of the Inspecting Officers in the Cattle Plague Department of the Privy Council. Post 8vo. with 223 Woodcuts, 12*s*.

A Dictionary of Practical Medicine. By J. COPLAND, M.D. F.R.S. Abridged from the larger work by the Author, assisted by J. C. COPLAND, M.R.C.S. and throughout brought down to the present state of Medical Science. Pp. 1,560, in 8vo. price 36*s*.

The Works of Sir B. C. Brodie, Bart. collected and arranged by CHARLES HAWKINS, F.R.C.S.E. 3 vols. 8vo. with Medallion and Facsimile, 48*s*.

Autobiography of Sir B. C. Brodie, Bart. printed from the Author's materials left in MS. Second Edition. Fcp. 4*s*. 6*d*.

A Manual of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, abridged from DR. PEREIRA'S *Elements* by F. J. FARRE, M.D. assisted by R. BENTLEY, M.R.C.S. and by R. WARINGTON, F.R.S. 1 vol. 8vo. with 90 Woodcuts, 21*s*.

Dr. Pereira's Elements of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, Third Edition, by A. S. TAYLOR, M.D. and G. O. REES, M.D. 3 vols. 8vo. with Woodcuts, £3 15*s*.

Thomson's Conspectus of the British Pharmacopœia. Twenty-fourth Edition, corrected and made conformable throughout to the New Pharmacopœia of the General Council of Medical Education. By E. LLOYD BIRKETT, M.D. 18mo. 5*s*. 6*d*.

Manual of the Domestic Practice of Medicine. By W. B. KESTEVEN, F.R.C.S.E. Second Edition, thoroughly revised, with Additions. Fcp. 5*s*.

Sea-Air and Sea-Bathing for Children and Invalids. By WILLIAM STRANGE, M.D. Fcp. 2*s*.

The Restoration of Health; or, the Application of the Laws of Hygiene to the Recovery of Health: a Manual for the Invalid, and a Guide in the Sick Room. By W. STRANGE, M.D. Fcp. 6s.

Manual for the Classification, Training, and Education of the Feeble-Minded, Imbecile, and Idiotic. By P. MARTIN DUNCAN, M.B. and WILLIAM MILLARD. Crown 8vo. 5s.

The Fine Arts, and *Illustrated Editions.*

The Life of Man Symbolised by the Months of the Year in their Seasons and Phases; with Passages selected from Ancient and Modern Authors. By RICHARD PIGOT. Accompanied by a Series of 25 full-page Illustrations and numerous Marginal Devices, Decorative Initial Letters, and Tailpieces, engraved on Wood from Original Designs by JOHN LEIGHTON, F.S.A. 4to. 42s.

The New Testament, illustrated with Wood Engravings after the Early Masters, chiefly of the Italian School. Crown 4to. 63s. cloth, gilt top; or £5 5s. morocco.

Lyra Germanica; Hymns for the Sundays and Chief Festivals of the Christian Year. Translated by CATHERINE WINKWORTH; 125 Illustrations on Wood drawn by J. LEIGHTON, F.S.A. Fcp. 4to 21s.

Cats' and Farlie's Moral Emblems; with Aphorisms, Adages, and Proverbs of all Nations: comprising 121 Illustrations on Wood by J. LEIGHTON, F.S.A. with an appropriate Text by R. PIGOT. Imperial 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Shakspeare's Sentiments and Similes printed in Black and Gold, and illuminated in the Missal style by HENRY NOEL HUMPHREYS. In massive covers, containing the Medallion and Cypher of Shakspeare. Square post 8vo. 21s.

Half-Hour Lectures on the History and Practice of the Fine and Ornamental Arts. By W. B. SCOTT. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. with 50 Woodcut Illustrations, 8s. 6d.

The History of Our Lord, as exemplified in Works of Art. By Mrs. JAMESON and Lady EASTLAKE. Being the concluding Series of 'Sacred and Legendary Art.' Second Edition, with 13 Etchings and 281 Woodcuts. 2 vols. square crown 8vo. 42s.

Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Saints and Martyrs. Fourth Edition, with 19 Etchings and 187 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 31s. 6d.

Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Monastic Orders. Third Edition, with 11 Etchings and 88 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 21s.

Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Madonna. Third Edition, with 27 Etchings and 165 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 21s.

Musical Publications.

An Introduction to the Study of National Music; Comprising Researches into Popular Songs, Traditions, and Customs. By CARL ENGEL, Author of 'The Music of the most Ancient Nations.' With Frontispiece and numerous Musical Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

Six Lectures on Harmony. Delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain before Easter 1867. By G. A. MACFARREN. 8vo. [*In the press.*

Lectures on the History of Modern Music, delivered at the Royal Institution. By JOHN HULLAH. FIRST COURSE, with Chronological Tables, post 8vo. 6s. 6d. SECOND COURSE, the Transition Period, with 26 Specimens, 8vo. 16s.

Sacred Music for Family Use; A Selection of Pieces for One, Two, or more Voices, from the best Composers, Foreign and English. Edited by JOHN HULLAH. 1 vol. music folio, 21s. half bound.

Hullah's Part Music, Sacred and Secular, for Soprano, Alto, Tenor, and Bass. New Edition, with Pianoforte Accompaniments, in course of publication in Monthly Numbers, each containing [illegible] with [illegible] Pianoforte Accompaniment, price [illegible] and in [illegible] uniform with the [illegible] [illegible]

Arts, Manufactures, &c.

Drawing from Nature; a Series of Progressive Instructions in Sketching, from Elementary Studies to Finished Views, with Examples from Switzerland and the Pyrenees. By GEORGE BARNARD, Professor of Drawing at Rugby School. With 18 Lithographic Plates and 108 Wood Engravings. Imp. 8vo. 25*s.*

Gwilt's Encyclopædia of Architecture. New Edition, revised, with alterations and considerable Additions, by WYATT PAPWORTH. With above 350 New Engravings and Diagrams on Wood by O. JEWITT, and upwards of 100 other Woodcuts. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Tuscan Sculptors, their Lives, Works, and Times. With 45 Etchings and 28 Woodcuts from Original Drawings and Photographs. By CHARLES C. PERKINS. 2 vols. imp. 8vo. 63*s.*

The Grammar of Heraldry: containing a Description of all the Principal Charges used in Armory, the Signification of Heraldic Terms, and the Rules to be observed in Blazoning and Marshalling. By JOHN E. CUSSANS. Fcp. with 196 Woodcuts, 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Engineer's Handbook; explaining the Principles which should guide the young Engineer in the Construction of Machinery. By C. S. LOWNDES. Post 8vo. 5*s.*

The Elements of Mechanism. By T. M. GOODEVE, M.A. Prof. of Mechanics at the R. M. Acad. Woolwich. Second Edition, with 217 Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines. Re-written and enlarged by ROBERT HUNT, F.R.S., assisted by numerous Contributors eminent in Science and the Arts. With 2,000 Woodcuts. 3 vols. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Treatise on Mills and Millwork. By W. FAIRBAIRN, C.E. F.R.S. With 18 Plates and 322 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. 32*s.*

Useful Information for Engineers. By the same Author. FIRST, SECOND, and THIRD SERIES, with many Plates and Woodcuts. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Application of Cast and Wrought Iron to Building Purposes. By the same Author. Third Edition, with 6 Plates and 118 Woodcuts. 8vo. 16*s.*

Iron Ship Building, its History and Progress, as comprised in a Series of Experimental Researches on the Laws of Strain; the Strengths, Forms, and other conditions of the Material; and an Inquiry into the Present and Prospective State of the Navy, including the Experimental Results on the Resisting Powers of Armour Plates and Shot at High Velocities. By W. FAIRBAIRN, C.E. F.R.S. With 4 Plates and 130 Woodcuts, 8vo. 18*s.*

Encyclopædia of Civil Engineering, Historical, Theoretical, and Practical. By E. CRESY, C.E. With above 3,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 42*s.*

The Practical Mechanic's Journal: An Illustrated Record of Mechanical and Engineering Science, and Epitome of Patent Inventions. 4to. price 1*s.* monthly.

The Practical Draughtsman's Book of Industrial Design. By W. JOHNSON, Assoc. Inst. C.E. With many hundred Illustrations. 4to. 28*s.* 6*d.*

The Patentee's Manual: a Treatise on the Law and Practice of Letters Patent for the use of Patentees and Inventors. By J. and J. H. JOHNSON. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Artisan Club's Treatise on the Steam Engine, in its various Applications to Mines, Mills, Steam Navigation, Railways, and Agriculture. By J. BOURNE, C.E. Seventh Edition; with 37 Plates and 546 Woodcuts. 4to. 42*s.*

A Treatise on the Screw Propeller, Screw Vessels, and Screw Engines, as adapted for purposes of Peace and War; illustrated by many Plates and Woodcuts. By the same Author. New and enlarged Edition in course of publication in 24 Parts, royal 4to. 2*s.* 6*d.* each.

Catechism of the Steam Engine, in its various Applications to Mines, Mills, Steam Navigation, Railways, and Agriculture. By J. BOURNE, C.E. With 199 Woodcuts. Fcp. 9*s.* The INTRODUCTION of 'Recent Improvements' may be had separately, with 110 Woodcuts, price 3*s.* 6*d.*

Handbook of the Steam Engine, by the same Author, forming a KEY to the Catechism of the Steam Engine, with 67 Woodcuts. Fcp. 9*s.*

rt of Perfumery; the History heory of Odours, and the Methods of cting the Aromas of Plants. By 'IESSE, F.C.S. Third Edition, with ›odcuts. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

al, Natural, and Physical Magic, veniles during the Holidays. By the Author. Third Edition, enlarged 8 Woodcuts. Fcp. 6*s.*

; or, the Chronicles of a Clay By C. W. HOSKYNS, Esq. With 24 cuts from Designs by G. CRUIK-K. Sixth Edition. 16mo. 5*s.* 6*d.*

ry of Windsor Great Park Vindsor Forest. By WILLIAM MEN-Resident Deputy Surveyor. With 2 and 20 Photographs. Imp. folio, £8 8*s.*

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture: Comprising the Laying-out, Improvement, and Management of Landed Property, and the Cultivation and Economy of the Productions of Agriculture. With 1,100 Woodcuts. 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Gardening: Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture, and Landscape Gardening. With 1,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture and Furniture. With more than 2,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 42*s.*

Bayldon's Art of Valuing Rents and Tillages, and Claims of Tenants upon Quitting Farms, both at Michaelmas and Lady-Day. Eighth Edition, revised by J. C. MORTON. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Religious and *Moral Works.*

cposition of the 39 Articles, rical and Doctrinal. By E. HAROLD NE, D.D. Lord Bishop of Ely. Seventh n. 8vo. 16*s.*

'entateuch and the Elohistic s, in Reply to Bishop Colenso. By me. Second Edition. 8vo. 2*s.*

nation-Questions on Bishop ne's Exposition of the Articles. By ev. J. GORLE, M.A. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Acts of the Apostles; with a ientary, and Practical and Devotional estions for Readers and Students of the sh Bible. By the Rev. F. C. COOK, Canon of Exeter, &c. New Edition, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Life and Epistles of St. By W. J. CONYBEARE, M.A. late w of Trin. Coll. Cantab. and J. S. ION, D.D. Principal of Liverpool Coll.

IBRARY EDITION, with all the Original rations, Maps, Landscapes on Steel, cuts, &c. 2 vols. 4to. 48*s.*

ERMEDIATE EDITION, with a Selection aps, Plates, and Woodcuts. 2 vols. e crown 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

OPLE'S EDITION, revised and con-d, with 46 Illustrations and Maps. crown 8vo. 12*s.*

Voyage and Shipwreck of aul; with Dissertations on the Ships Navigation of the Ancients. By JAMES t, F.R.S. Crown 8vo. Charts, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Fasti Sacri, or a Key to the Chronology of the New Testament; comprising an Historical Harmony of the Four Gospels, and Chronological Tables generally from B.C. 70 to A.D. 70: with a Preliminary Dissertation and other Aids. By THOMAS LEWIN, M.A. F.S.A. Imp. 8vo. 42*s.*

A Critical and Grammatical Commentary on St. Paul's Epistles. By C. J. ELLICOTT, D.D. Lord Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol. 8vo.

Galatians, Third Edition, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Ephesians, Third Edition, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Pastoral Epistles, Third Edition, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Philippians, Colossians, and Philemon, Third Edition, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Thessalonians, Second Edition, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Historical Lectures on the Life of Our Lord Jesus Christ: being the Hulsean Lectures for 1859. By the same Author. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Destiny of the Creature; and other Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge. By the same. Post 8vo. 5*s*

The Broad and the Narrow Way: Sermons preached before the Univer Cambridge. By the same. Crown 8

The Greek Testament; with Grammatical and Exegetical. W. WEBSTER, M.A. and the WILKINSON, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo

VOL. I. the Gospels and Act

VOL. II. the [illegible] and A

Rev. T. H. Horne's Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures. Eleventh Edition, corrected, and extended under careful Editorial revision. With 4 Maps and 22 Woodcuts and Facsimiles. 4 vols. 8vo. £3 13*s.* 6*d.*

Rev. T. H. Horne's Compendious Introduction to the Study of the Bible, being an Analysis of the larger work by the same Author. Re-edited by the Rev. JOHN AYRE, M.A. With Maps, &c. Post 8vo. 9*s.*

The Treasury of Bible Knowledge; being a Dictionary of the Books, Persons, Places, Events, and other Matters of which mention is made in Holy Scripture; intended to establish its Authority and illustrate its Contents. By Rev. J. AYRE, M.A. With Maps, 15 Plates, and numerous Woodcuts. Fcp. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Every-day Scripture Difficulties explained and illustrated. By J. E. PRESCOTT, M.A. VOL. I. *Matthew* and *Mark*; VOL. II. *Luke* and *John*. 2 vols. 8vo. 9*s.* each.

The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua Critically Examined. By the Right Rev. J. W. COLENSO, D.D. Lord Bishop of Natal. People's Edition, in 1 vol. crown 8vo. 6*s.* or in 5 Parts, 1*s.* each.

The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua Critically Examined. By Prof. A. KUENEN, of Leyden. Translated from the Dutch, and edited with Notes, by the Right Rev. J. W. COLENSO, D.D. Bishop of Natal. 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

The Church and the World: Essays on Questions of the Day. By various Writers. Edited by Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Second Edition, revised. 8vo. 15*s.*

The Formation of Christendom. PART I. By T. W. ALLIES. 8vo. 12*s.*

Christendom's Divisions; a Philosophical Sketch of the Divisions of the Christian Family in East and West. By EDMUND S. FFOULKES, formerly Fellow and Tutor of Jesus Coll. Oxford. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Christendom's Divisions, Part II. *Greeks and Latins*, being a History of their Dissentions and Overtures for Peace down to the Reformation. By the same Author. [*Nearly ready.*

The Life of Christ, an Eclectic Gospel, from the Old and New Testaments, arranged on a New Principle, with Analytical Tables, &c. By CHARLES DE LA PRYME, M.A. Revised Edition. 8vo. 5*s.*

The Hidden Wisdom of (and the Key of Knowledge; or, H the Apocrypha. By ERNEST DE 2 vols. 8vo. 28*s.*

The Temporal Mission o Holy Ghost; or, Reason and Re By the Most Rev. Archbishop M Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6

Essays on Religion and I ture. Edited by the Most Rev. Ar MANNING. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Essays and Reviews. By t W. TEMPLE, D.D. the Rev. R. W B.D. the Rev. B. POWELL, M.A. t H. B. WILSON, B.D. C. W. GOODW the Rev. M. PATTISON, B.D. and t B. JOWETT, M.A. 12th Edition. Fcp.

Mosheim's Ecclesiastical Hi MURDOCK and SOAMES's Transl Notes, re-edited by the Rev. W. M.A. 3 vols. 8vo. 45*s.*

Bishop Jeremy Taylor's Works: With Life by BISHOP Revised and corrected by the Rev EDEN, 10 vols. £5 5*s.*

Passing Thoughts on Reli By the Author of 'Amy Herbert Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

Thoughts for the Holy Wee Young Persons. By the same Third Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 2*s.*

Self-examination before Confirm By the same Author. 32mo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

Readings for a Month Preparat Confirmation from Writers of the Ea English Church. By the same. Fcp

Readings for Every Day in Len piled from the Writings of Bishop TAYLOR. By the same. Fcp. 5*s.*

Preparation for the Holy Comm the Devotions chiefly from the JEREMY TAYLOR. By the same. 3

Principles of Education from Nature and Revelation, and to Female Education in the Upper By the same. 2 vols. fcp. 12*s.* 6*d.*

The Wife's Manual; or, Thoughts, and Songs on Several of a Matron's Life. By the Rev. VERY, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Lyra Domestica; Chi Domestic Edification. T *Psaltery and Harp* of (from other sources, b FIRST and SECOND Se

ual Songs for the Sundays Holidays throughout the Year. By B. MONSELL, LL.D. Vicar of Egham. h Edition. Fcp. 4s. 6d.

Beatitudes: Abasement before God: w for Sin; Meekness of Spirit; Desire oliness; Gentleness; Purity of Heart; Peace-makers; Sufferings for Christ. e same. Third Edition. Fcp. 3s. 6d.

Sacra; Hymns, Ancient and rn, Odes, and Fragments of Sacred y. Edited by the Rev. B. W. SAVILE, Third Edition, enlarged. Fcp. 5s.

Germanica, translated from the an by Miss C. WINKWORTH. FIRST s, Hymns for the Sundays and Chief als; SECOND SERIES, the Christian Fcp. 3s. 6d. each SERIES.

from Lyra Germanica, 18mo. 1s.

Chorale Book for England; plete Hymn-Book in accordance with rvices and Festivals of the Church of nd: the Hymns translated by Miss C. WORTH; the Tunes arranged by Prof. BENNETT and OTTO GOLDSCHMIDT. to. 12s. 6d.

gational Edition. Fcp. 2s.

Lyra Eucharistica; Hymns and Verses on the Holy Communion, Ancient and Modern; with other Poems. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Second Edition. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

Lyra Messianica; Hymns and Verses on the Life of Christ, Ancient and Modern; with other Poems. By the same Editor. Second Edition, enlarged. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

Lyra Mystica; Hymns and Verses on Sacred Subjects, Ancient and Modern. By the same Editor. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

The Catholic Doctrine of the Atonement; an Historical Inquiry into its Development in the Church: with an Introduction on the Principle of Theological Developments. By H. N. OXENHAM, M.A. formerly Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

From Sunday to Sunday; an Attempt to consider familiarly the Weekday Life and Labours of a Country Clergyman. By R. GEE, M.A. Fcp. 5s.

Our Sermons: an Attempt to consider familiarly, but reverently, the Preacher's Work in the present day. By the same Author. Fcp. 6s.

Paley's Moral Philosophy, with Annotations. By RICHARD WHATELY, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. 8vo. 7s.

Travels, Voyages, &c.

aves of France and Switzer- a narrative of Subterranean Explora- By the Rev. G. F. BROWNE, M.A. r and Assistant-Tutor of St. Catherine's Cambridge, M.A.C. With 11 Woodcuts. e crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

e Life in Switzerland. By a D. DELMARD. Post 8vo. 9s. 6d.

we Spent the Summer; or, rage en Zigzag in Switzerland and with some Members of the ALPINE From the Sketch-Book of one of the Third Edition, re-drawn. In oblong th about 300 Illustrations, 15s.

n Tracks; or, Pen and Pencil es in Italy. By the Authoress of yage en Zigzag.' With 42 Plates, ning about 200 Sketches from Draw- ade on the Spot. 8vo. 16s.

Map of the Chain of Mont Blanc, from an actual Survey in 1863—1864. By A. ADAMS-REILLY, F.R.G.S. M.A.C. Published under the Authority of the Alpine Club. In Chromolithography on extra stout drawing-paper 28in. × 17in. price 10s. or mounted on canvas in a folding case, 12s. 6d.

Transylvania, its Products and its People. By CHARLES BONER. With 5 Maps and 43 Illustrations on Wood and in Chromolithography. 8vo. 21s.

Explorations in South-west Africa, from Walvisch Bay to Lake Ngami and the Victoria Falls. By [illegible] F.R.G.S. [illegible] tions, 21s.

Vancouv[illegible]

History of Discovery in our Australasian Colonies, Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand, from the Earliest Date to the Present Day. By WILLIAM HOWITT. With 8 Maps of the Recent Explorations from Official Sources. 2 vols. 8vo. 20*s.*

The Capital of the Tycoon; a Narrative of a 3 Years' Residence in Japan. By Sir RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, K.C.B. 2 vols. 8vo. with numerous Illustrations, 42*s.*

Florence, the New Capital of Italy. By C. R. WELD. With several Engravings on Wood, from Drawings by the Author. Post 8vo.

The Dolomite Mountains. Excursions through Tyrol, Carinthia, Carniola, and Friuli in 1861, 1862, and 1863. By J. GILBERT and G. C. CHURCHILL, F.R.G.S. With numerous Illustrations. Square crown 8vo. 21*s.*

A Lady's Tour Round Monte Rosa; including Visits to the Italian Valleys. With Map and Illustrations. Post 8vo, 14*s.*

Guide to the Pyrenees, for the use of Mountaineers. By CHARLES PACKE. With Maps, &c. and Appendix. Fcp. 6*s.*

A Guide to Spain. By H. O'SHEA. Post 8vo. with Travelling Map, 15*s.*

Christopher Columbus; his Life, Voyages, and Discoveries. Revised Edition, with 4 Woodcuts. 18mo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Captain James Cook; his Life, Voyages, and Discoveries. Revised Edition, with numerous Woodcuts. 18mo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Alpine Guide. By JOHN M.R.I.A. late President of the Alpin Post 8vo. with Maps and other Illust

Guide to the Eastern Alps. [*Just*

Guide to the Western Alps, in Mont Blanc, Monte Rosa, Zerma price 7*s.* 6*d.*

Guide to the Oberland and all Sw land, excepting the Neighbourh Monte Rosa and the Great St. Be with Lombardy and the adjoining of Tyrol. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Humboldt's Travels and D veries in South America. Third E with numerous Woodcuts. 18mo. 2

Narratives of Shipwrecks of Royal Navy between 1793 and 1857, piled from Official Documents in th miralty by W. O. S. GILLY; with a P by W. S. GILLY, D.D. 3d Edition, f

A Week at the Land's By J. T. BLIGHT; assisted by E. H. R. Q. COUCH, and J. RALFE. With and 96 Woodcuts. Fcp. 6*s.* 6*d.*

Visits to Remarkable Pla Old Halls, Battle-Fields, and Scenes trative of Striking Passages in E History and Poetry. By WILLIAM Ho 2 vols. square crown 8vo. with Woo gravings, 25*s.*

The Rural Life of Engl By the same Author. With Woodcu Bewick and Williams. Medium 8vo. 1

Works of *Fiction.*

Atherstone Priory. By L. N. COMYN. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21*s.*

Ellice: a Tale. By the same. Post 8vo. 9*s.* 6*d.*

Stories and Tales by the Author of 'Amy Herbert,' uniform Edition, each Tale *or* Story complete in a single volume.

AMY HERBERT, 2*s.* 6*d.*
GERTRUDE, 2*s.* 6*d.*
EARL'S DAUGHTER, 2*s.* 6*d.*
EXPERIENCE OF LIFE, 2*s.* 6*d.*
CLEVE HALL, 3*s.* 6*d.*
IVORS, 3*s.* 6*d.*
KATHARINE ASHTON, 3*s.* 6*d.*
MARGARET PERCIVAL, 5*s.*
LANETON PARSONAGE, 4*s.* 6*d.*
URSULA, 4*s.* 6*d.*

A Glimpse of the World. By the Author of 'Amy Herbert.' Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Six Sisters of the Val an Historical Romance. By W. BRA MOORE, M.A. Incumbent of Gerrard's Bucks. Fourth Edition, with 14 Illust Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

Gallus; or, Roman Scenes of the of Augustus: with Notes and Exc illustrative of the Manners and Cus the Ancient Romans. From the Ger Prof. BECKER. New Edit. Post 8vo.

Charicles Life amo and Exc BECKER.

dic Legends. Collected by ARNASON. Selected and Translated he Icelandic by GEORGE E. J. POWELL E. MAGNUSSON. SECOND SERIES, Notes and an Introductory Essay on rigin and Genius of the Icelandic Lore, and 3 Illustrations on Wood. 8vo. 21s.

Varden: a Novel. By ANTHONY OPE. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ster Towers: a Sequel to 'The n.' By the same Author. Crown . 6d.

from Greek Mythology. ORGE W. COX, M.A. late Scholar . Coll. Oxon. Second Edition. Square 3s. 6d.

f the Gods and Heroes. By the Author. Second Edition. Fcp. 5s.

f Thebes and Argos. By the same r. Fcp. 4s. 6d.

The Gladiators: a Tale of Rome and Judæa. By G. J. WHYTE MELVILLE. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Digby Grand, an Autobiography. By the same Author. 1 vol. 5s.

Kate Coventry, an Autobiography. By the same. 1 vol. 5s.

General Bounce, or the Lady and the Locusts. By the same. 1 vol. 5s.

Holmby House, a Tale of Old Northamptonshire. 1 vol. 5s.

Good for Nothing, or All Down Hill. By the same. 1 vol. 6s.

The Queen's Maries, a Romance of Holyrood. By the same. 1 vol. 6s.

The Interpreter, a Tale of the War. By the same Author. 1 vol. 5s.

Poetry and *The Drama.*

e's Second Faust. Translated IN ANSTER, LL.D. M.R.I.A. Regius or of Civil Law in the University of . Post 8vo. 15s.

s Jerusalem Delivered, ted into English Verse by Sir J. TON JAMES, Kt. M.A. 2 vols. fcp. acsimile, 14s.

al Works of John Edmund ; with final Revision and Additions. fcp. 18s. or each vol. separately, 6s.

's Poetical Works, Cheapest s complete in 1 vol. including the ographical Prefaces and Author's last which are still copyright. Crown uby type, with Portrait, 6s. or s Edition, in larger type, 12s. 6d.

Poetical Works, as above, Library , medium 8vo. with Portrait and te, 14s. or in 10 vols. fcp. 3s. 6d. each.

s Lalla Rookh, Tenniel's Edi- ith 68 Wood Engravings from l Drawings and other Illustrations. . 21s.

s Irish Melodies, Macliss , with 161 Steel Plates from Origi- gs. Super-royal 8vo. 31s. 6d.

re Edition of Moore's , with Macliss's Illustrations reduced in Lithography. 8s. 6d.

Southey's Poetical Works, with the Author's last Corrections and copyright Additions. Library Edition, in 1 vol. medium 8vo. with Portrait and Vignette, 14s. or in 10 vols. fcp. 3s. 6d. each.

Lays of Ancient Rome; with *Ivry* and the *Armada*. By the Right Hon. LORD MACAULAY. 16mo. 4s. 6d.

Lord Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome. With 90 Illustrations on Wood, Original and from the Antique, from Drawings by G. SCHARF. Fcp. 4to. 21s.

Miniature Edition of Lord Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome, with Scharf's Illustrations (as above) reduced in Lithography. Imp. 16mo. 10s. 6d.

Poems. By JEAN INGELOW. Twelfth Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Poems by Jean Ingelow. A New Edition, with nearly 100 Illustrations by Eminent Artists engraved on Wood by the Brothers [illegible]. Fcp. 4to. 21s.

[illegible] Works of Letitia Eliza- [illegible] 2 vols. 16mo. 10s.

[illegible] with the Poems; a Selec- [illegible] for the use [illegible] Crown 8vo. 5s.

Bowdler's Family Shakspeare, cheaper Genuine Edition, complete in 1 vol. large type, with 36 Woodcut Illustrations, price 14s. or, with the same ILLUSTRATIONS, in 6 pocket vols. 3s. 6d. each.

Arundines Cami, sive Musarum Cantabrigiensium Lusus Canori. Collegit atque edidit H. DRURY, M.A. Editio Sexta, curavit H. J. HODGSON, M.A. Crown 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

The Æneid of Virgil Translated into English Verse. By JOHN CONINGTON, M.A. Corpus Professor of Latin in the University of Oxford. Crown 8vo. 9s.

The Iliad of Homer Tra into Blank Verse. By ICHABOD WRIGHT, M.A. late Fellow of Coll. Oxon. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 2

The Iliad of Homer in Hexameter Verse. By J. HEN M.A. of Exeter College, Oxfor of 'The Exile of St. Helena, 1838.' Square crown 8vo. price

Dante's Divine Comedy, in English Terza Rima by JOH M.A. [With the Italian T *Brunetti*, interpaged.] 8vo. 21s.

Rural Sports, &c.

Encyclopædia of Rural Sports; a Complete Account, Historical, Practical, and Descriptive, of Hunting, Shooting, Fishing, Racing, &c. By D. P. BLAINE. With above 600 Woodcuts (20 from Designs by JOHN LEECH). 8vo. 42s.

Notes on Rifle Shooting. By Captain HEATON, Adjutant of the Third Manchester Rifle Volunteer Corps. Fcp. 2s. 6d.

Col. Hawker's Instructions to Young Sportsmen in all that relates to Guns and Shooting. Revised by the Author's SON. Square crown 8vo. with Illustrations. 18s.

The Rifle, its Theory and Practice. By ARTHUR WALKER (79th Highlanders), Staff, Hythe and Fleetwood Schools of Musketry. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. with 125 Woodcuts, 5s.

The Dead Shot, or Sportsman's Complete Guide; a Treatise on the Use of the Gun, Dog-breaking, Pigeon-shooting, &c. By MARKSMAN. Fcp. with Plates, 5s.

Hints on Shooting, Fishing, &c. both on Sea and Land and in the Fresh and Saltwater Lochs of Scotland. By C. IDLE, Esq. Second Edition. Fcp. 6s.

A Book on Angling: being a Complete Work on every branch of Angling practised in Great Britain. By FRANCIS FRANCIS. With numerous Explanatory Plates, coloured and plain, and the largest and most reliable List of Salmon Flies ever published. Post 8vo.

The Art of Fishing on the Principle of Avoiding Cruelty: being a brief Treatise on the Most Merciful Methods of Capturing Fish; describing certain approved Rules in Fishing, used during 60 Years' Practice. By the Rev. O. RAYMOND, LL.B. Fcp. 8vo.

Handbook of Angling: Fly-fishing, Trolling, Bottom-fis mon-fishing; with the Natural River Fish, and the best modes o them. By EPHEMERA. Fcp. W

The Fly-Fisher's Ento By ALFRED RONALDS. With Representations of the Natural cial Insect. Sixth Edition; coloured Plates. 8vo. 14s.

The Cricket Field; or, th and the Science of the Game of C JAMES PYCROFT, B.A. 4th Editi

The Cricket Tutor; a Treatise Practical. By the same. 18mo.

Cricketana. By the same Author Portraits of Cricketers. Fcp. 5s.

Youatt on the Horse. R enlarged by W. WATSON, M.R.C with numerous Woodcuts, 12s. 6

Youatt on the Dog. (By the sa 8vo. with numerous Woodcuts,

The Horse-Trainer's and man's Guide: with Considerati Duties of Grooms, on Purcha Stock, and on Veterinary E By DIGBY COLLINS. Post 8vo.

Blaine's Veterinary Art: tise on the Anatomy, Physi Curative Treatment of the Dis Horse, Neat Cattle, and Shee Edition, revised and enlarged b M.R.C.V.S.L. 8vo. with Plates cuts, 18s.

On Drill and Manœu Cavalry, combined with Hor By Major-Gen. MICHAEL W. S commanding the Poonah Divi Bombay Army. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

rse's Foot, and how to keep d. By W. MILES, Esq. 9th Edition, lustrations. Imp. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Treatise on Horse-shoeing. By e Author. Post 8vo. with Illustra- s. 6d.

and Stable Fittings. By the same. o. with 13 Plates, 15s.

s on Horses' Teeth, addressed to ers. By the same. Post 8vo. 1s. 6d.

The Dog in Health and Disease. By STONEHENGE. With 70 Wood Engravings. New Edition. Square crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Greyhound. By the same Author. Revised Edition, with 24 Portraits of Greyhounds. Square crown 8vo. 21s.

The Ox, his Diseases and their Treatment; with an Essay on Parturition in the Cow. By J. R. DOBSON, M.R.C.V.S. Crown 8vo. with Illustrations, 7s. 6d.

Commerce, Navigation, and *Mercantile Affairs.*

ommercial Handbook of ; Furnishing a detailed and compre- account of the Trade, Manufactures, y, and Commerce of France at the Time. By FREDERICK MARTIN. laps and Plans, including a Coloured owing the Seats of the Principal ies. Crown 8vo.

g, Currency, and the Ex- : a Practical Treatise. By ARTHUR Bank Manager, formerly of the England. Post 8vo. 6s.

heory and Practice of g. By HENRY DUNNING MACLEOD, Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition, remodelled. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

ionary, Practical, Theo- and Historical, of Commerce and rcial Navigation. By J. R. M'CUL- New Edition in preparation.

Practical Guide for British Shipmasters to United States Ports. By PIERREPONT EDWARDS, Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul at New York. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

A Manual for Naval Cadets. By J. M'NEIL BOYD, late Captain R.N. Third Edition; with 240 Woodcuts, and 11 coloured Plates. Post 8vo. 12s. 6d.

The Law of Nations Considered as Independent Political Communities. By TRAVERS TWISS, D.C.L. Regius Professor of Civil Law in the University of Oxford. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s. or separately, PART I. *Peace*, 12s. PART II. *War*, 18s.

A Nautical Dictionary, defining the Technical Language relative to the Building and Equipment of Sailing Vessels and Steamers, &c. By ARTHUR YOUNG. Second Edition; with Plates and 150 Woodcuts. 8vo. 18s.

Works of Utility and *General Information.*

Cookery for Private reduced to a System of Easy in a Series of carefully-tested By ELIZA ACTON. Newly re- d enlarged; with 8 Plates, Figures, Woodcuts. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

d and its Digestion; an tion to Dietetics. By W. BRINTON, hysician to St. Thomas's Hospital, ith 48 Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 12s.

he Vine, and the Cellar. MAS G. SHAW. Second Edition, and enlarged, with Frontispiece and rations on Wood. 8vo. 16s.

A Practical Treatise on Brewing; with Formulæ for Public Brewers, and Instructions for Private Families. By W. BLACK. Fifth Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

How to Brew Good Beer: a complete Guide to the Art of Brewing Ale, Bitter Ale, Table Ale, Brown Stout, Porter, and Table Beer. By JOHN PITT. Revised Edition. Fcp. 4s. 6d.

The Billiard Book. By Captain CRAWLEY, Author of 'Billiards, its Theory and Practice,' &c. With nearly 100 Diagrams on Steel and Wood. 8vo. 21s.

Whist, What to Lead. By CAM. Third Edition. 32mo. 1*s.*

Short Whist. By MAJOR A. The Sixteenth Edition, revised, with an Essay on the Theory of the Modern Scientific Game by PROF. P. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Two Hundred Chess Problems, composed by F. HEALEY, including the Problems to which the Prizes were awarded by the Committees of the Era, the Manchester, the Birmingham, and the Bristol Chess Problem Tournaments; accompanied by the SOLUTIONS. Crown 8vo. with 200 Diagrams, 5*s.*

The Cabinet Lawyer; a Popular Digest of the Laws of England, Civil, Criminal, and Constitutional. 22nd Edition, entirely recomposed, and brought down by the AUTHOR to the close of the Parliamentary Session of 1866. Fcp. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Philosophy of Health; or, an Exposition of the Physiological and Sanitary Conditions conducive to Human Longevity and Happiness. By SOUTHWOOD SMITH, M.D. Eleventh Edition, revised and enlarged; with 118 Woodcuts. 8vo. 15*s.*

Hints to Mothers on the Management of their Health during the Period of Pregnancy and in the Lying-in Room. By T. BULL, M.D. Fcp. 5*s.*

The Maternal Management of Children in Health and Disease. By the same Author. Fcp. 5*s.*

Notes on Hospitals. By FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE. Third Edition, enlarged; with 13 Plans. Post 4to. 18*s.*

The Executor's Guide. By J. C. HUDSON. Enlarged Edition, revised by the Author, with reference to the latest reported Cases and Acts of Parliament. Fcp. 6*s.*

Hudson's Plain Directions for Making Wills. Fcp. 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Law relating to Benefit Building Societies; with Practical Observations on the Act and all the Cases decided thereon, also a Form of Rules and Forms of Mortgages. By W. TIDD PRATT, Barrister. 2nd Edition. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.*

C. M. Willich's Popular Tables for Ascertaining the Value of Lifehold, Leasehold, and Church Property, Renewal Fines, &c.; the Public Funds; Annual Average Price and Interest on Consols from 1781 to 1861; Chemical, Geographical, Astronomical, Trigonometrical Tables, &c. Post 8vo. 10*s.*

Thomson's Tables of Interest, at Three, Four, Four and a Half, and Five per Cent, from One Pound to Ten Thousand and from 1 to 365 Days. 12mo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Maunder's Treasury of Knowledge and Library of Reference: comprising an English Dictionary and Grammar, Universal Gazetteer, Classical Dictionary, Chronology, Law Dictionary, Synopsis of the Peerage, useful Tables, &c. Fcp. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Knowledge for the *Young.*

The Stepping Stone to Knowledge: Containing upwards of 700 Questions and Answers on Miscellaneous Subjects, adapted to the capacity of Infant Minds. By a MOTHER. 18mo. price 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to Geography: Containing several Hundred Questions and Answers on Geographical Subjects. 18mo. 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to English History: Containing several Hundred Questions and Answers on the History of England. 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to Bible Knowledge: Containing several Hundred Questions and Answers on the Old and New Testaments. 18mo. 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to Biography: Containing several Hundred Questions and Answers on the Lives of Eminent Men and Women. 18mo. 1*s.*

Second Series of the Stepping Stone to Knowledge: containing upwards of Eight Hundred Questions and Answers on Miscellaneous Subjects not contained in the FIRST SERIES. 18mo. 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to French Pronunciation and Conversation: Containing several Hundred Questions and Answers. By Mr. P. SADLER. 18mo. 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to English Grammar: containing several Hundred Questions and Answers on English Grammar. By Mr. P. SADLER. 18mo. 1*s.*

The Stepping Stone to Natural History: VERTEBRATE or BACKBONED ANIMALS. PART I. *Mammalia*; PART II. *Birds, Reptiles, Fishes.* 18mo. 1*s.* each Part.

INDEX.

Sight and Touch 7
dern Cookery 19
esidence in Japan..... 16
Formation of Christianity 14
e (The) 16
Manual of the Metalloids..... 8
ographies of Scientific Men 4
pular Astronomy 7
Manual of English Literature.... 5
Elements of Physics 7
Cami 18
Priory 16
lidays of a Country Parson 6
nsury of Bible Knowledge 14

says, by WHATELY 4
le and Letters, by SPEDDING.... 3
rks..... 4
e Emotions and Will..... 7
e Senses and Intellect..... 7
e Study of Character 7
xplorations in S.W. Africa 15
de to the Central Alps..... 12
de to the Western Alps 12
de to the Eastern Alps 16
Drawing from Nature 12
Rents and Tillages..... 13
ks 15
haricles and *Gallus* 16
s's Letters 3
anskrit-English Dictionary 5
urnals 3
eatise on Brewing..... 19
and FRIEDLANDER's German
sh Dictionary..... 5
ural Sports..... 18
eterinary Art..... 18
eek at the Land's End 16
say on Human Nature 6
losophy of Nature 6
nsylvania 15
agrams..... 6
Screw Propeller 12
atechism of the Steam Engine.. 12
Handbook of Steam Engine 12
reatise on the Steam Engine.... 12
Family SHAKSPEARE..... 18
nual for Naval Cadets 19
Moore's Six Sisters of the Valleys 16
Dictionary of Science, Literature,
..... 9
Education of the Feelings..... 7
Philosophy of Necessity..... 7
On Force..... 7
Food and Digestion 19
Glossary of Mineralogy 8
onstitutional History 1

BRODIE's (Sir C. B.) Works..... 10
——— Autobiography..... 10
BROWNE's Ice Caves of France and Switzerland 15
——— Exposition 39 Articles 13
——— Pentateuch 13
BUCKLE's History of Civilization 2
BULL's Hints to Mothers..... 20
——— Maternal Management of Children.. 20
BUNSEN's Ancient Egypt..... 2
BUNSEN on Apocrypha..... 14
BURKE's Vicissitudes of Families 4
BURTON's Christian Church 3

Cabinet Lawyer..... 20
CALVERT's Wife's Manual 14
Campaigner at Home..... 6
CATS and FARLIE's Moral Emblems..... 11
Chorale Book for England 15
CLOUGH's Lives from Plutarch 2
COLENSO (Bishop) on Pentateuch and Book of Joshua..... 14
COLLINS's Horse Trainer's Guide..... 18
COLUMBUS's Voyages..... 16
Commonplace Philosopher in Town and Country 6
CONINGTON's Translation of Virgil's Æneid 18
CONTANSEAU's Two French and English Dictionaries 5
CONYBEARE and HOWSON's Life and Epistles of St. Paul 13
COOK's Acts of the Apostles..... 13
——— Voyages 16
COPLAND's Dictionary of Practical Medicine 10
COX's Tales of the Great Persian War 2
——— Tales from Greek Mythology..... 17
——— Tales of the Gods and Heroes..... 17
——— Tales of Thebes and Argos 17
CRAWLEY's Billiard Book 19
CRESY's Encyclopædia of Civil Engineering 11
Critical Essays of a Country Parson..... 6
CROWE's History of France..... 2
CRUMP on Banking, &c. 19
CUSSANS's Grammar of Heraldry..... 12

DART's Iliad of Homer 18
D'AUBIGNI's History of the Reformation in the time of CALVIN 2
DAYMAN's Dante's Divina Commedia 18
Dead Shot (The), by MARKSMAN 18
DE LA RIVE's Treatise on Electricity 8
DELMARD's Village Life in Switzerland.... 15
DE LA PRYME's Life of Christ 14
DE MORGAN on Matter and Spirit 6
DE TOCQUEVILLE's Democracy in America 2
DISRAELI's Speeches on Reform 5
DOBSON on the Ox 19

DUNCAN and MILLARD on Classification, &c. of the Idiotic..... 11
DYER's City of Rome..... 2

EDWARDS's Shipmaster's Guide 19
Elements of Botany 9
Ellice, a Tale..... 16
ELLICOTT's Broad and Narrow Way..... 13
——— Commentary on Ephesians 13
——— Destiny of the Creature..... 13
——— Lectures on Life of Christ 13
——— Commentary on Galatians 13
——— Pastoral Epist. 13
——— Philippians,&c. 13
——— Thessalonians 13
ENGEL's Introduction to National Music .. 11
Essays and Reviews 14
——— on Religion and Literature, edited by MANNING 13

FAIRBAIRN's Application of Cast and Wrought Iron to Building..... 12
——— Information for Engineers .. 12
——— Treatise on Mills & Millwork 12
FAIRBAIRN on Iron Ship Building 11
FARRAR's Chapters on Language 5
FFOULKES's Christendom's Divisions..... 14
FRANCIS's Fishing Book 18
FROUDE's History of England..... 1

GEE's Our Sermons 15
——— Sunday to Sunday 15
GILBERT and CHURCHILL's Dolomite Mountains 16
GILLY's Shipwrecks of the Navy 16
GOETHE's Second Faust, by Anster..... 17
GOODEVE's Elements of Mechanism..... 12
GORLE's Questions on BROWNE's Exposition of the 39 Articles 13
GRANT's Ethics of Aristotle 4
Graver Thoughts of a Country Parson 6
GRAY's Anatomy..... 10
GREENE's Corals and Sea Jellies 8
——— Sponges and Animalculae 8
GROVE on Correlation of Physical Forces .. 8
GWILT's Encyclopædia of Architecture 12

Handbook of Angling, by EPHEMERA..... 18
HARE on Election of Representatives 5
HARLEY and BROWN's Histological Demonstrations 10
HARTWIG's Harmonies of Nature..... 8
——— Sea and its Living Wonders.... 8
——— Tropical World 8
HAUGHTON's Manual of Geology 8
HAWKER's Instructions to Young Sportsmen 18
HEATON's Notes on Rifle Shooting 18
HEALEY's Chess Problems 20
HELPS's Spanish Conquest in America 2
HENDERSON's Folk-Lore 6
HERSCHEL's Essays from Reviews 9
——— Outlines of Astronomy 7
HEWITT on the Diseases of Women 10
HODGSON's Time and Space..... 7
HOLLAND's Essays on Scientific Subjects .. 9
HOLMES's System of Surgery..... 10

HOOKER and WALKER-ARNOTT's Br Flora.....
HOPKINS's Hawaii.....
HORNE's Introduction to the Scriptures.
——— Compendium of the Scripture
HORSLEY's Manual of Poisons .....
HOSKYNS's Occasional Essays .....
——— Talpa .....
How we Spent the Summer.....
HOWITT's Australian Discovery .....
——— Rural Life of England .....
——— Visits to Remarkable Places.
HUDSON's Directions for Making Wills.
——— Executor's Guide.....
HUGHES's (W.) Manual of Geography...
HULLAH's History of Modern Music ...
——— Transition Musical Lectures ...
——— Part Music.....
——— Sacred Music .....
HUMBOLDT's Travels in South America
HUMPHREYS' Sentiments of Shakspeare
HUTTON's Studies in Parliament .....
Hymns from *Lyra Germanica*.....

INGELOW's Poems .....
Icelandic Legends, SECOND SERIES....
IDLE's Hints on Shooting .....

JAMESON's Legends of the Saints and tyrs .....
——— Legends of the Madonna ..
——— Legends of the Monastic Or
JAMESON and EASTLAKE's History of Lord .....
JOHNSON's Patentee's Manual .....
——— Practical Draughtsman ....
JOHNSTON's Gazetteer, or General graphical Dictionary .....
JONES's Christianity and Common Sens
JORDAN's Elements .....

KALISCH's Commentary on the Bible..
——— Hebrew Grammar.....
KELLER's Lake Dwellings of Switzerla
KESTEVEN's Domestic Medicine .....
KIRBY and SPENCE's Entomology ....
KUENEN on Pentateuch and Joshua...

Lady's Tour round Monte Rosa .....
LANDON's (L. E. L.) Poetical Works...
LATHAM's English Dictionary .....
LAWRENCE on Rocks.....
LECKY's History of Rationalism .....
Leisure Hours in Town .....
LEWES's Biographical History of Philos
LEWIN's Fasti Sacri .....
LEWIS on Early Roman History .....
——— on Irish Disturbances .....
——— on Observation and Reasoni Politics.....
——— on Political Terms .....
LEWIS's Essays on Administrations...
——— Fables of BABRIUS.....
LIDDELL and SCOTT's Greek-English Le
——— Abridged ditto .
Life of Man Symbolised .....
LINDLEY and MOORE's Treasury of B

LOUDON'S Lectures on History of England 1
LOUDON'S Encyclopædia of Agriculture 13
——— Gardening 13
——— Plants 9
——— Trees and Shrubs 9
——— Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture 13
LOUDON'S Engineer's Handbook 12
Lyra Domestica 14
——— Eucharistica 15
——— Germanica 11, 15
——— Mariana 15
——— Mystica 15
——— Sacra 15

MACAULAY'S (Lord) Essays 2
——— History of England 1
——— Lays of Ancient Rome 17
——— Miscellaneous Writings 6
——— Speeches 5
——— Works 1
MACFARREN'S Lectures on Harmony 11
MACLEOD'S Elements of Political Economy 4
——— Dictionary of Political Economy 4
——— Theory and Practice of Banking 19
MCCULLOCH'S Dictionary of Commerce 18
——— Geographical Dictionary 7
MACVIE'S Vancouver Island 15
MAGUIRE'S Life of Father Mathew 3
——— Rome and its Rulers 3
MALING'S Indoor Gardener 9
MANNING on Holy Ghost 14
MARSHMAN'S History of India 2
——— Life of Havelock 3
MARTIN'S Commercial Handbook of France 19
MASSEY'S History of England 1
MASSINGBERD'S History of the Reformation 3
MAUNDER'S Biographical Treasury 4
——— Geographical Treasury 7
——— Historical Treasury 2
——— Scientific and Literary Treasury 9
——— Treasury of Knowledge 20
——— Treasury of Natural History .. 9
MAURY'S Physical Geography 7
MAY'S Constitutional History of England .. 1
MELVILLE'S Digby Grand 17
——— General Bounce 17
——— Gladiators 17
——— Good for Nothing 17
——— Holmby House 17
——— Interpreter 17
——— Kate Coventry 17
——— Queen's Maries 17
MENDELSSOHN'S Letters 3
MENZIES' Windsor Great Park 13
MERIVALE'S (H.) Historical Studies 1
——— (C.) Fall of the Roman Republic 2
——— Romans under the Empire 2
——— Boyle Lectures 2
MILES on Horse's Foot and Horse Shoeing . 19
——— on Horses' Teeth and Stables 19
MILL on Liberty 4
——— on Representative Government 4
——— on Utilitarianism 4
MILL'S Dissertations and Discussions 4
——— Political Economy 4
——— System of Logic 4
——— Hamilton's Philosophy 4

MILLER'S Elements of Chemistry 9
MONSELL'S Spiritual Songs 15
——— Beatitudes 15
MONTGOMERY on Pregnancy 10
MOORE'S Irish Melodies 11, 17
——— Lalla Rookh 17
——— Journal and Correspondence 3
——— Poetical Works 17
——— (Dr. G.) First Man 8
MORELL'S Elements of Psychology 6
——— Mental Philosophy 6
MOSHEIM'S Ecclesiastical History 14
MOZART'S Letters 3
MÜLLER'S (Max) Lectures on the Science of Language 5
——— (K. O.) Literature of Ancient Greece 2
MURCHISON on Continued Fevers 10
MURE'S Language and Literature of Greece 2

New Testament illustrated with Wood Engravings from the Old Masters 11
NEWMAN'S History of his Religious Opinions 3
NIGHTINGALE'S Notes on Hospitals 20

ODLING'S Animal Chemistry 9
——— Course of Practical Chemistry 9
——— Manual of Chemistry 9
O'SHEA'S Guide to Spain 16
OWEN'S Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of Vertebrate Animals 8
OXENHAM on Atonement 15

PACKE'S Guide to the Pyrenees 16
PAGET'S Lectures on Surgical Pathology .. 10
PEREIRA'S Elements of Materia Medica 10
——— Manual of Materia Medica 10
PERKINS'S Tuscan Sculptors 12
PHILLIPS'S Guide to Geology 8
——— Introduction to Mineralogy 8
PIESSE'S Art of Perfumery 13
——— Chemical, Natural, and Physical Magic 13
PITT on Brewing 10
Playtime with the Poets 17
Practical Mechanic's Journal 12
PRATT'S Law of Building Societies 20
PRESCOTT'S Scripture Difficulties 14
PROCTOR'S Handbook of the Stars 7
——— Saturn 7
PYCROFT'S Course of English Reading 5
——— Cricket Field 18
——— Cricket Tutor 18
——— Cricketana 18

RAYMOND on Fishing without Cruelty 18
READE'S Poetical Works 17
Recreations of a Country Parson 6
REILLY'S Map of Mont Blanc 15
RIVERS'S Rose Amateur's Guide 9

ROGERS's Correspondence of Greyson..... 6
——— Eclipse of Faith..... 6
——— Defence of ditto 6
——— Essays from the *Edinburgh Review* 6
——— Fulleriana 6
——— Reason and Faith..... 6
——— (E.) Fifth-Monarchy Man..... 3
ROGET's Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases 5
RONALDS's Fly-Fisher's Entomology 18
ROWTON's Debater..... 5
RUSSELL on Government and Constitution. 1

SANDARS's Justinian's Institutes..... 4
SCOTT's Handbook of Volumetrical Analysis 9
——— Lectures on the Fine Arts..... 11
SCROPE on Volcanos 7
SEWELL's Amy Herbert..... 16
——— Cleve Hall 16
——— Earl's Daughter..... 16
——— Experience of Life 16
——— Gertrude..... 16
——— Glimpse of the World..... 16
——— History of the Early Church..... 3
——— Ivors 16
——— Katharine Ashton..... 16
——— Laneton Parsonage..... 16
——— Margaret Percival 16
——— Passing Thoughts on Religion.... 14
——— Preparation for Communion..... 14
——— Principles of Education..... 14
——— Readings for Confirmation 14
——— Readings for Lent..... 14
——— Examination for Confirmation .. 14
——— Stories and Tales..... 16
——— Thoughts for the Holy Week..... 14
——— Ursula 16
SHAW's Work on Wine 19
SHEDDEN's Elements of Logic 4
SHIPLEY's Church and the World 14
Short Whist 20
SHORT's Church History 3
SIEVEKING's (AMELIA) Life, by WINKWORTH 3
SMITH's (SOUTHWOOD) Philosophy of Health 20
——— (J.) Paul's Voyage and Shipwreck 13
——— (G.) Wesleyan Methodism 3
——— (SYDNEY) Miscellaneous Works .. 6
——— Moral Philosophy 6
——— Wit and Wisdom 6
SMITH on Cavalry Drill and Manœuvres.... 18
SOUTHEY's (Doctor) 5
——— Poetical Works..... 17
STANLEY's History of British Birds..... 9
STEBBING's Analysis of MILL's Logic..... 5
STEPHEN's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography 4
——— Lectures on History of France 2
STEPHENSON's Life, by JEAFFRESON and POLE..... 3
Stepping-Stone (The) to Knowledge, &c. .. 20
STIRLING's Secret of Hegel 6
STONEHENGE on the Dog..... 19
——— on the Greyhound 19
STRANGE on Sea Air..... 10
——— Restoration of Health 11
Sunday Afternoons at the Parish Church.... 6

TASSO's Jerusalem, by JAMES..... 17
TAYLOR's (Jeremy) Works, edited by EDEN 14
TENNENT's Ceylon..... 8
——— Natural History of Ceylon 8
——— Wild Elephant..... 8
THIRLWALL's History of Greece 2
THOMSON's (Archbishop) Laws of Thought 4
——— (J.) Tables of Interest 20
——— Conspectus, by BIRKETT..... 10
TODD's Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology 10
——— and BOWMAN's Anatomy and Physiology of Man 10
TROLLOPE's Barchester Towers 17
——— Warden 17
TWISS's Law of Nations 19
TYNDALL's Lectures on Heat..... 8
——— Lectures on Sound..... 8

URE's Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines 12

VAN DER HOEVEN's Handbook of Zoology 8
VAUGHAN's (R.) Revolutions in English History 1
——— (R. A.) Hours with the Mystics 7
——— Way to Rest..... 7

WALKER on the Rifle..... 18
WATSON's Principles and Practice of Physic 10
WATTS's Dictionary of Chemistry..... 9
WEBB's Objects for Common Telescopes .. 7
WEBSTER & WILKINSON's Greek Testament 13
WELD's Florence..... 16
WELLINGTON's Life, by BRIALMONT and GLEIG 3
——— by GLEIG 3
WEST on Children's Diseases 9
WHATELY's English Synonymes 4
——— Life and Correspondence..... 3
——— Logic 4
——— Remains..... 4
——— Rhetoric 4
——— Paley's Moral Philosophy 15
WHEWELL's History of the Inductive Sciences..... 2
Whist, what to lead, by CAM 20
WHITE and RIDDLE's Latin-English Dictionaries 5
WILBERFORCE (W.) Recollections of, by HARFORD 3
WILLICH's Popular Tables 20
WILSON's Bryologia Britannica..... 9
WINDHAM's Diary..... 3
WOOD's Homes without Hands 8
WOODWARD's Historical and Chronological Encyclopædia 2
WRIGHT's Homer's Iliad..... 13

YONGE's English-Greek Lexicon 5
——— Abridged ditto 5
YOUNG's Nautical Dictionary..... 19
YOUATT on the Dog 18
——— on the Horse 18

3

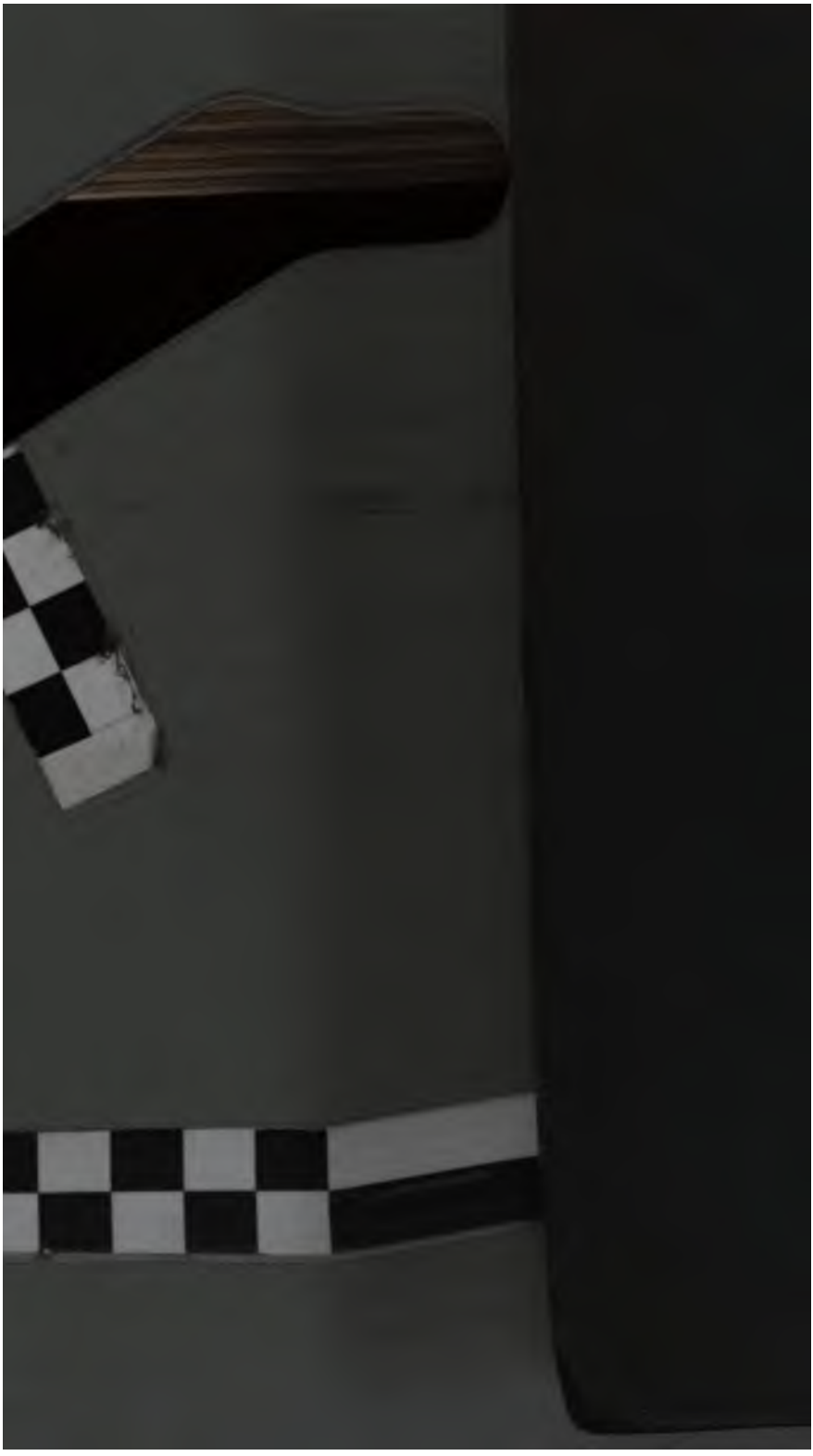
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., PRINTERS, NEW STREET-SQUARE, LONDON

CP

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

Form 428

LEDOX L

Bancroft
Purchas